CMP-SCMP-73-45

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

U.S American Consulate General
Hong Kong, B. C. C.

November 5-9, 1973

U. of ILL. LIBRARY

JAN 23 1974

CHICAGO CIRCLE

DISTRIBUTED BY:

NTIS

National Technical Information Service
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE
5285 Port Royal Road, Springfield Va. 22151

U. of ILL. LIBRARY

JAN 21

CHICAGO CIRCLE

CMP-SCMP-73-45

Survey of People's Republic of China Pres

中国大陆报纸摘译

American Consulate General
Hong Kong, B.C.C.

No. 5488-5492
November 5-9, 1973

This edition is printed in the United States of America for dissemination in the Western Hemisphere, Europe, the Mediterranean, and the west coast of Africa from material produced by the American Consulate General, Hong Kong. All queries concerning this edition should be sent to:

National Technical Information
Service (152.12)
U.S. Department of Commerce
Springfield, Virginia 22151

TABLE OF CONTENTS

NATIONAL

Page

REVOLUTION IN EDUCATION

Why Are They Given a Grade of Zero? - by Chuang T'ao, Chao Yü-ching, Hung Shih, Chu Wen-chen 1

Carry Out A Revolution on the Question of Exmination 4

What Actually Is the Purpose of An Examination - by Chiang T'ieh 6

Reproduced by
NATIONAL TECHNICAL
INFORMATION SERVICE
US Department of Commerce
Springfield, VA. 22151

Page

Some Preliminary Understanding in the Reform of the Examination System 8

LITERATURE AND ART

Strive To Build a Spare-Time Literary and Art Creation Force with the Workers as the Mainstay 11

ARCHAEOLOGY

Twenty Ancient Tombs Found in Central China Province 15

TECHNICAL INNOVATIONS

Mass Technical Innovations in Peking Machine Tools Plant 16

POWER SUPPLY

More Electricity for Inner Mongolian Pastoral Region 18

INSECTICIDES

China Produces Effective Low-Poison Insecticides 19

GRAIN HARVEST

Materialist Dialectics Helps North China Peasants Reap Good Harvests 20

MINORITY NATIONALITIES

Northwest China Minority People Make Rapid Progress 22

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND AUSTRALIA

Australian Guests Leave Peking for Southern China 24

CHINA AND DAHOMEY

Chinese Table Tennis Team Holds First Friendly Match in Dahomey 25

CHINA AND ETHIOPIA

Photo Exhibition on China's Historical Relics in Addis Ababa 25

FOREIGN DIPLOMATS

Foreign Diplomats in China Visit Kwangsi and Hunan 25

Page

CHINA AND GUYANA

Chi Peng-fei Meets First Guyana Ambassador 26

Teng Hsiao-ping and Li Chiang Meet Guyanese Government Trade Delegation 26

Guyanese Minister Gives Reciprocal Banquet in Peking 26

First Guyanese Ambassador to China Presents Credentials to NPC Chairman Chu Teh 27

CHINA AND KOREA

Wreath Laid at Chinese Martyrs' Monument by Korean Leaders 28

Banquet Marks 23rd Anniversary of Entry of Chinese People's Volunteers into Korean War 29

CHINA AND NORWAY

Chinese Ice-Hockey Team Concludes Visit in Norway 29

Norwegian Medical Delegation Leaves Peking for Home 30

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Peking Report Meeting Marks Romanian Army Day 30

Delegation of Romanian Communist Party Activists Arrives in Peking 32

Romanian Army Medical Delegation Leaves Peking for Home 33

CHINA AND SOMALIA

Somali Ambassador to China Gives Reception on Occasion of Somali Revolutionary Day 33

CHINA AND TUNISIA

Photo Exhibition on China's Achievements in Socialist Construction Held in Tunis 34

CHINA AND TURKEY

Deputy Director of Hsinhua News Agency Leaves Peking for Turkey and Yugoslavia 34

CHINA AND UN

US, USSR Superpowers Impose Draft Resolution on Middle East on UN Security Council 35

Page

Chinese Observer Leaves Peking for UN Population Commission Session 38

CHINA AND US

American Economist Leaves Peking for Home 38

Announcement 38

Chinese-Born American Scientist Feted in Peking 39

Chin Li-sheng Meets and Fetes American Acoustician Harris and Wife 39

CHINA AND UPPER VOLTA

Chinese Ambassador to Upper Volta Leaves Peking for Post 40

CHINA AND WEST GERMANY

Liu Hsi-yao Gives Banquet in Honor of FRG Minister 40

NATIONAL

CRITICISM OF LIN PIAO

Materialism and the Party Spirit of the Proletariat Must Not Be Severed - by T'ien Nan-che 41

Adhere to the Mass Line and Lead the Masses To Work Vigorously 45

HOSPITAL-RUN COLLEGES

Hospitals Could Also Run Colleges 48

MILITIA

Party Organizations at Various Levels in Shenyang Strengthen the Build-Up of the Urban Militia 51

RURAL PEOPLE'S COMMUNES

How Chinese Commune Handles Tides, Flood and Alkali Soil 54

East China Commune Makes All-Round Progress 56

WATER CONSERVATION

East China Hsien Builds Water Control Works 57

Page

SPORTS

China's 1973 National Gymnastics and Acro-Gymnastics Tournament Closes 59

China Holds 1973 National Athletics Meet 59

China Holds 1973 National Marksmanship Tournament 61

OVERSEAS CHINESE

Basketball Team of Taiwan Compatriots Residing in US Leaves Kwangchow 61

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND AUSTRALIA

Australian Governor General Attends Chinese Acrobatic Show 63

CHINA AND BURUNDI

Burundi Minister Gives Reciprocal Banquet in Peking 64

Li Hsien-nien and Li Chiang Meet Burundi Trade Delegation 64

Burundi Trade Delegation Leaves Peking for Home 65

CHINA AND EQUATORIAL GUINEA

Equatorial Guinean President Visits China's Photo Exhibition 65

CHINA AND ETHIOPIA

Chinese Journalists' Delegation Leaves Peking for Ethiopia 66

CHINA AND GUYANA

Guyanese Government Trade Delegation Leaves Peking for Home 66

CHINA AND ITALY

Guests from ANSA Leave Kwangchow for Home 67

CHINA AND JAPAN

Chinese Aeronautics Visiting Group Leaves Tokyo for Home 67

Japanese Prime Minister and President of House of Councillors Receive Chinese Sports Delegation 68

Chinese Medical Delegation Leaves Peking for Japan 68

Page

Japanese Polymer Scholars' Delegation Arrives in Peking 69

Chinese Sports Delegation Leaves Tokyo for Home 69

CHINA AND KOREA

Korean Ambassador to China Gives Banquet Marking Anniversary of CPV Entry into Korean War 70

Korean Railway Delegation Leaves Peking for Home 72

Korean Leaders Lay Wreath Before Korean-Chinese Friendship Tower 73

Korean Paper Marks Anniversary of Chinese People's Volunteers' Entry into Korean War 74

CHINA AND MEXICO

Li Chi Meets Mexican University Students Delegation 76

Chen Yung-kuei Meets and Fetes Mexican University Students' Delegation in Tachai 77

CHINA AND MIDDLE EAST

Superpowers Step Up Contention and Collusion in Middle East, Plotting "Ceasefire in Place" 77

Jen-min Jih-pao Editorial: "Naked Display of Power Politics" 79

CHINA AND NORWAY

Chinese Fishery Study Group Leaves Peking for Norway 81

CHINA AND PERU

Chinese Vice Premier and Minister of Agriculture and Forestry Meet Peruvian Sinamos Delegation 82

Peruvian Vice Minister Leaves Peking 82

Peruvian Professor Leaves Peking 83

Delegation of Peruvian National System of Support for Social Mobilization Leaves Peking for Shanghai and Kwangchow 83

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Romanian Military Attache Gives Reception Marking Romanian Army Day 84

Page

CHINA AND TURKEY

Chinese Government Delegation Leaves Peking for Ankara 84

CHINA AND UN

Chiao Kuan-hua Exposes Superpowers' Middle East Fraud 85

Chinese Representative Huang Hua Repudiates Malik at UN Security Council 88

CHINA AND VIETNAM

Kwangchow Friendship Delegation Leaves for Vietnam 91

CHINA AND WEST GERMANY

Teng Hsiao-ping and Liu Hsi-yao Meet FRG Minister 91

CHINA AND ZAMBIA

Zambian Charge d'Affaires A.I. Gives Reception in Peking Marking Independence Anniversary 92

NATIONAL

REVOLUTION IN LITERATURE AND ART

Seriously Transform the World Outlook and Do a Good Job in the Revolution in Literature and Art 93

EDUCATED YOUTH

For the Sake of Insuring That There Are Successors to the Party's Cause, Tangshan Hsien in Anhwei Pays Attention to Training Cadres from Among Educated Youths 98

MILITIA

Strengthen Party Leader and Organize the Urban Militia Well 102

On the Road To Arming the Masses 105

INDUSTRIAL DEVELOPMENT

China Completes First Modern Cashmere Mill 108

Shanghai Produces More Polyesters 109

Page

MODEL PRODUCTION BRIGADES

Advanced Production Brigade in East China 111

MEDICAL SERVICE

Shanghai Medical Teams Touring Rural Areas 113

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Mehmet Shehu Receives Chinese Metallurgical Group 115

Chinese Art Study Group Leaves Tirana for Home 115

Chinese Football Team Leaves Peking for Albania 116

CHINA AND AUSTRIA

Austrian Ambassador to China Gives National Day Reception 116

Austrian Minister of Health and Environment Receives Chinese Medical Delegation 117

CHINA AND ETHIOPIA

Chinese Journalists' Delegation Arrives in Addis Ababa 117

CHINA AND IRAN

Iranian Ambassador to China Gives Reception on Occasion of Birthday of Shahanshah and Iranian National Day 118

Feature Story from Iran: Sino-Iranian Friendship at Chinese Pavilion 188

CHINA AND JAPAN

Japanese Men's and Women's Volleyball Delegation Leaves Shanghai for Nanking 121

CHINA AND KOREA

Pyongyang Banquet Marks 23rd Anniversary of Entry of Chinese People's Volunteers into Korean War 122

Korean "Aprok River" Women's Basketball Delegation Arrives in Peking 124

Korean "Aprok River" Women's Basketball Delegation Feted in Peking 125

Page

MALAYSIA

Malayan Islamic Brotherhood Party Condemns US-Soviet Support for Israeli Aggression 126

Workers on Malay Peninsula Struggle Against Exploitation and Oppression 127

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Pakistan Friends Leave Peking 129

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Delegation of Romanian CP Activists Feted in Peking 129

Chinese Ambassador to Romania Fetes Chinese Party Workers' Friendship Delegation 130

CHINA AND SUDAN

Sudanese Friendship Delegation Arrives in Peking 131

Chinese and Sudanese Foreign Ministers Held Talks in Peking 131

Minister Chi Peng-fei Gives Banquet Welcoming Sudanese Friendship Delegation 132

CHINA AND SWEDEN

Swedish Industrial Delegation Arrives in Peking 135

CHINA AND TANZANIA

Chinese Ambassador to Tanzania Fetes Tanzanian Health Minister 135

CHINA AND UN

UN Security Council Continues To Discuss Middle East Question and Adopts Another Resolution 136

CHINA AND US

Premier Chou En-lai Meets American Columnist Sulzberger and His Wife 139

Chinese-Born American Scientist Leaves Peking for US 140

CHINA AND VIETNAM

Chinese Photographic Delegation Arrives in Hanoi 140

Page

Kwangchow Friendshi Delegation Arrives in Haiphong 141

INTERNATIONAL ORGANIZATIONS

China Admitted As FISA Member 141

ITU Plenipotentiary Conference Closes 142

Chinese Red Cross Society Delegation Leaves Peking for 22nd International Conference of Red Cross 144

NATIONAL

REVOLUTION IN LITERATURE AND ART

Strive To Mold the Heroic Images of Successors to the Revolution - by Wang Wei 145

"Only the Newly Emerging Proletarians Have a Future" - by Sun Shih-chieh 148

Discern the Swindlers and See Through Their Disguise - by Hsiang Yang 152

MILITIA

Bring the Tradition of the Control of Armed Forces by the Party into Play and Seriously Carry Out Militia Building Well 155

RUSTICATED EDUCATED YOUTH

Educated Young People Transform Barren Seashore in Northeast China 158

MODEL COMMUNE MEMBERS

Woman Pioneer in Transforming East China Barren Hills 160

WEATHER CONTROL

China Conducts Experiments for Artificial Rain and Against Hailstorm . 162

TEA CULTURE

Southwest China Region Produces Special Tea Favored by Tibetan People 163

SNAIL FEVER

Commune Near Shanghai Controls Snail Fever 164

Page

BAIRAM FESTIVAL

Bairam Festival Observed in Peking 166

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND AUSTRALIA

Kwangchow Acrobatic Troupe Concludes Performance Tour in Sydney 167

CHINA AND BRITAIN

Diplomatic Envoys See Chinese Unearthed Relics Exhibition in London . . . 168

CHINA AND CHAD

Chinese Red Cross Donates Cereals to Drought-Striken People of Chad . . . 168

Chadian President Receives Chinese Ambassador 169

CHINA AND DAHOMEY

Chinese Table Tennis Team Concludes Visit to Dahomey 170

CHINA AND JAMAICA

Red Cross Society of China Donates to Jamaican Flood Victims 170

CHINA AND JAPAN

Chinese Medical Workers Leave for Japan 171

CHINA AND KOREA

Second Korean Friendship Visiting Group Arrives in Peking 171

Korean "Aprok River" Women's Basketball Delegation Plays First Match in Peking 172

MALAYSIA

"Voice of Malayan Revolution" Denounces US-Soviet Ceasefire Scheme in Middle East 173

CHINA AND NEW ZEALAND

New Zealand Workers' Visiting Group Leaves Kwangchow for Home 174

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Manea Manescu Receives Chinese Party Workers Friendship Delegation . . . 174

CHINA AND SPAIN

Spanish Premier Receives Chinese Ambassador 175

Page

CHINA AND SUDAN

Chou En-lai, Chi Peng-fei, Ho Ying Meet Sudanese Friendship Delegation . 175

Chinese and Sudanese Foreign Ministers Continue Talks 176

Sudanese Ambassador to China Gives Cocktail Party for Visiting Friendship Delegation 176

CHINA AND SWITZERLAND

Chinese Government Civil Aviation Delegation Leaves Peking for Switzerland 177

CHINA AND TURKEY

Chinese Government Delegation Arrives in Ankara 177

CHINA AND UN

Malik's Disgraceful Performance at UN Security Council 178

Recommendation for Holding UN Conference on Law of Sea 182

UN Security Council Continues To Discuss Middle East Question 185

NATIONAL

"BURNING OF BOOKS AND BURYING OF SCHOLARS ALIVE"

How To Correctly Understand Ch'in Shih Huang's "Burning of Books and Burying of Scholars Alive" - by Wu T'ai 188

PRIMARY EDUCATION

Universal Education Must Grasp the Line and Ideology 197

SCIENTIFIC EXPERIMENTS

China's Rural Scientific Experiments Bring Good Results 200

GRAIN HARVEST

Northeast China Plain Reports Big Grain Harvest 203

TIBET

People's Commune Brings Changes to Tibetan Area 204

Page

SPORTS

Chinese Table Tennis Championships Close 206

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND AUSTRIA

Chinese Medical Delegation Winds Up Visit in Austria 208

CHINA AND BRAZIL

CP of Brazil Warmly Greets Victory of Chinese CP Congress 208

CHINA AND KOREA

Chinese Sports Delegation Leaves Peking for Korea 210

Chinese Sports Delegation Arrives in Pyongyang 211

MALAYSIA

Malayan People's Socialist Party Chairman Exposes US-USSR's Middle East Ceasefire Scheme 211

CHINA AND MEXICO

Mexican University Students' Delegation Leaves Peking for Southern China 212

CHINA AND PERU

Peruvian CP Warmly Greets Chinese CP Congress 212

CHINA AND PHILIPPINES

Central Committee of Communist Party of Philippines Greets Chinese Party Congress 213

CHINA AND SOVIET UNION

Aid or Control and Plunder? 214

CHINA AND SWEDEN

Li Ching-chuan, Sung Chung Meet Swedish Prince 219

Vice Minister of Foreign Trade Gives Banquet for Swedish Industrial Delegation 219

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Meets Swedish Industrial Delegation 220

Page

CHINA AND SWITZERLAND

Exhibition Introducing China Held in Geneva 220

Chinese Postal Delegation Leaves for Switzerland To Attend UPU Meeting 221

CHINA AND TURKEY

Turkish Ambassador to China and Wife Give National Day Reception in Peking, Premier Chou En-lai Extends Greetings 221

Feature Story: Report on Shanghai Acrobatic Troupe's Tour of Turkey 223

CHINA AND US

Central Committee of US Revolutionary Union Greets 10th National Congress of Communist Party of China 225

Chinese Medical Study Group Leaves for USA 226

* * *

Unless otherwise indicated, these materials are full translations of articles appearing in Chinese Communist newspapers or releases emanating from Chinese Communist news agencies.

Page

SPORTS

Chinese Table Tennis Championships Close 206

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND AUSTRIA

Chinese Medical Delegation Winds Up Visit in Austria 208

CHINA AND BRAZIL

CP of Brazil Warmly Greets Victory of Chinese CP Congress 208

CHINA AND KOREA

Chinese Sports Delegation Leaves Peking for Korea 210

Chinese Sports Delegation Arrives in Pyongyang 211

MALAYSIA

Malayan People's Socialist Party Chairman Exposes US-USSR's Middle East Ceasefire Scheme 211

CHINA AND MEXICO

Mexican University Students' Delegation Leaves Peking for Southern China 212

CHINA AND PERU

Peruvian CP Warmly Greets Chinese CP Congress 212

CHINA AND PHILIPPINES

Central Committee of Communist Party of Philippines Greets Chinese Party Congress 213

CHINA AND SOVIET UNION

Aid or Control and Plunder? 214

CHINA AND SWEDEN

Li Ching-chuan, Sung Chung Meet Swedish Prince 219

Vice Minister of Foreign Trade Gives Banquet for Swedish Industrial Delegation 219

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Meets Swedish Industrial Delegation 220

Page

CHINA AND SWITZERLAND

Exhibition Introducing China Held in Geneva 220

Chinese Postal Delegation Leaves for Switzerland To Attend UPU Meeting 221

CHINA AND TURKEY

Turkish Ambassador to China and Wife Give National Day Reception in Peking, Premier Chou En-lai Extends Greetings 221

Feature Story: Report on Shanghai Acrobatic Troupe's Tour of Turkey 223

CHINA AND US

Central Committee of US Revolutionary Union Greets 10th National Congress of Communist Party of China 225

Chinese Medical Study Group Leaves for USA 226

* * *

Unless otherwise indicated, these materials are full translations of articles appearing in Chinese Communist newspapers or releases emanating from Chinese Communist news agencies.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

November 5, 1973 No. 5488

****
* NATIONAL *
****

REVOLUTION IN EDUCATION

Why Are They Given a Grade of Zero?

by

Chuang T'ao (庄 涛), Chao Yü-ching (赵玉璟)
Hung Shih (洪 始), Chu Wen-chen (朱婉珍)

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, October 19, 1973)

Last semester, in the course of guiding the teachers and students to launch in depth the movement to criticize Lin Piao and rectify the style of work, the Party branch of our school started a debate on the two kinds of thinking in education relating to the question of examination.

The matter was touched off by the third-year class (No. 11) in the middle school section. During the mid-term examination in mathematics last semester, because Red Guard fighters Ku Shu-ming and Cheng Hsin-min were momentarily unable to answer several questions due to nervousness, they looked at the draft operations of Red Guard fighter cadre P'an Chia-p'ing, obtained enlightenment, and were able to answer the questions. This was discovered by the class monitor who was the invigilator. She thought: These Red Guard cadres by cheating so openly are behaving most unbecomingly. If they are not dealt with severely, how could I teach my pupils from now on? Therefore, in accordance with the examination rules of the school, she publicly announced on the spot that these three students would receive a grade of zero for their examination. She also ordered them to make a self-examination before the whole class.

The three Red Guard fighters were not reconciled to the treatment meted out to them by the teacher. Upon returning home, they studied seriously Chairman Mao's teachings on the revolution in education, and felt that there was

nothing wrong in what they had done. Therefore, in his weekly report to the teacher Ku Shu-ming wrote: "In this examination I am considered to be cheating by you and was given a zero. I do not mind because what really matters is not the mark but the mastery of practical knowledge. What I had accomplished was obtained through enlightenment. However, by disallowing the students to exchange ideas properly in the examination hall, the teacher had done something not in correspondence with Chairman Mao's thought on education. The present system and method of examination should be thoroughly reformed." When the class monitor read that, she immediately wrote the following comment: "Were you cheating or were you considered cheating by me? A Marxist-Leninist should be materialistic and should respect objective facts. If it were not for marks, why did you look at the draft operations of another student? We should talk honestly and understand correctly Chairman Mao's thought on education!"

The young fighters were not forced to their knees. For the sake of arriving at a right perception of things and drawing a class line of demarcation, they started a debate in class. The class monitor also actively participated in the debate and expressed her own viewpoint: "I am of the opinion that exercises should be completed independently, and it would never do to compare answers with one another. After you have grown up and are creating and inventing things, with whom can you compare your answers? Likewise, you should not ask people for information or copy from others in the examination. When building the 10,000-ton ship, why didn't the working people of our country simply buy one from abroad and copy it to the last detail? Why must they rely on their own efforts and oppose slavish compradore philosophy?" The students including P'an Chia-p'ing disagreed with this viewpoint, and replied: "In correcting the exercises, the teacher is actually comparing answers with the students. If the teacher can compare answers with the students, why can't the students compare answers among themselves? By comparing answers, we can correct our mistakes and acquire comprehension. Isn't that a very good thing?" They also said: "The ship-building industry has done the correct thing in opposing the slavish compradore philosophy and advocating self-reliance. However, the 10,000-ton vessel was definitely not built by a single engineer working in isolation behind closed doors. The workers, technicians and engineers had to make countless discussions in the course of building the vessel and to compare countless answers in the course of designing it!"

The young fighters said: "The old system of examination has basically still not been reformed. In the present examination, the questions are not made public, and the students are not allowed to refer to books, to consult with one another, much less to copy the answers of others. The moment a student enters the examination hall, he feels like a 'a person under surveillance'." They said emotionally, "Actually, are Chairman Mao's directives on examination ever going to be implemented?"

These words of the young fighters touched the class monitor. She went over Chairman Mao's series of directives on the revolution in education, read them over seriously and ruminated over them carefully. The more she read, the more she realized that the young fighters' comprehension of Chairman Mao's thought was deeper than her own. At that time, P'an Chia-p'ing and the others came of their own accord to cheat on the class monitor and they expressed

the hope that she would criticize the old system of examination together with them. The spirit of the young fighters in consciously defending Chairman Mao's revolutionary line gave the class monitor a profound course of education. She decided to learn from them and actively throw herself into the struggle to criticize the old system of education. For the sake of enabling more teachers and students to be educated, the class monitor supported the students in writing a letter to the Party branch calling upon the whole school to discuss this question openly.

The revolutionary actions of the students and teacher won the support of the Party branch. After the whole school started to discuss the question, batch after batch of big-character posters appeared on the campus. Many revolutionary teachers and students carried out deep-going investigations and studies, and put forward many positive proposals for reforming the old system of education. For example, in the foreign language examination, the students were allowed to write short essays based on the simple sentences and phrases they had mastered and read them out aloud in class. In that way, they could test their ability to use simple sentences and phrases as well as their facility of expression with words. The examination in industrial fundamentals could openly set questions in conjunction with actual conditions and let the students refer to books, and at the same time, make use of laboratories and school-operated factories to carry out a certain amount of practical operations. The examination in language could invite workers, peasants and soldiers to introduce the advanced persons and deeds that had come to the fore in the three great revolutionary movements and allowed the students to make notes for writing compositions. Discussion and revision were permitted and the test papers were posted for general appraisal.

We feel that this debate is of great benefit to the study of Chairman Mao's thought on education and the in-depth development of the revolution in education. We suggest that newspapers should start a debate on the question of how to deal correctly and conduct examination.

* * *

Carry Out A Revolution on the Question of Examination

- a letter to the Party branch from the Red Guard young fighters of the Shanghai Municipal Chungshan Middle School

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, October 19, 1973)

To the Party branch and the unit in charge of revolution in education:

After studying the "Task of the Youth League," we of the Marxism-Leninism study group have, with reference to the realities of the revolution in education in our school, carried out an analytical discussion of the good and bad things left over from the former school. We feel that the present system of examination is fundamentally in no way different from the system of examination of the former school. Both use the same methods to deal with the students like tackling the enemy. The examination questions are not made public, and the students are not permitted to refer to books, to talk to each other, to ask others for information, and much less to copy from others. The incident encountered in this mid-term examination in mathematics serves precisely to illustrate this situation.

This incident took place in the following manner: Because of his nervousness at examination time coupled with his poor foundation, a Red Guard fighter was unable to answer several questions. At that time, he got hold of the draft paper of a fellow-student and put it on his desk. By looking over the procedure for solving problems, he saw the light, was able to work out the questions step by step. In that way, he acquired a deep impression of these questions and was also able to work out similar questions. However, his action violated the current system of examination. The teacher announced that he would get a zero for his test paper, and also required him to write a self-examination.

This Red Guard fighter was recalcitrant, and in his diary he wrote down his thought: The purpose of an examination is for consolidating and testing the knowledge the student has acquired at that stage. When a person does not understand something, he could learn by making inquiries from others. What is the sense of trying to memorize things by rote? Naturally, we do not advocate that lessons could be ignored in class at ordinary times or that at examination time things could be copied without serious contemplation for handing them in. This is different from drawing enlightenment and getting to understand the problem. At that time, I was unable to answer the questions, but was able to do so after looking over the draft of another. Why couldn't I do that?"

With reference to this incident, our group studied Chairman Mao's teachings on the revolution in education and started a debate. We realize that the struggle between the two kinds of ideology and the two lines in education over the question of examination is still very acute. The leadership should mobilize the teachers and students of the whole school to study seriously the works of Marx and Lenin as well as the writings of Chairman Mao, criticize vigorously the fallacies of swindlers of the Lin Piao type, implement resolutely Chairman Mao's thoughts and policies on education and carry out a revolution on the

question of examination. Because of this, we suggest that the Party branch should organize the teachers and students of the whole school to start a debate on the following questions: Is the present method of examination consistent with Chairman Mao's thought on education? Isn't giving a grade of zero to a test paper for "cheating" and demanding that the offender write a self-examination tantamount to using examination marks to oppress the students? By doing so, is the teacher actually practicing materialism or idealism?

The Marxism-Leninism Study Group of the
third-year class (No. 11) in the
middle school section

* * *

What Actually Is the Purpose of An Examination

by

Chiang T'ieh (姜铁), a teacher of the Ch'engkuan Middle School, Kai hsien, Liaoning Province

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, October 19, 1973)

After the mid-term examination for the first semester, I let the students study the mistakes which appeared in their language test papers. One of the students asked me, "Instructor Chiang, what actually is the purpose of an examination?" I thought to myself: "I only asked you to look over the test paper. Why bring up this question?" Several of the students were staring at me waiting for my reply. So I said: "It goes without saying that the main purpose is to understand how the students fare in study, help them to comprehend further and apply the knowledge they have acquired, and at the same time, enable the teacher to find out therefrom problems so that he may study and improve his method of teaching."

The student who asked the question said: "In that case, the teacher should set questions with this object in mind." Following this, another student spoke out in a loud voice: "Teacher, you always worm yourself into the horn's point when setting questions. For example, in the question 'about phrases,' you purposely looked up from the lesson 'Home Village' the two more unfamiliar and strange phrases 'ju-hsü' (如许) and 'tzu-sui' (恣睢) for us to explain. These two phrases are seldom used nowadays, and we also do not pay much attention to them." Listening to what the student said up to this point, I could not help taking a deep breath and thinking: How pungent this question is!

In words, I seemed to be very clear of the purpose of an examination, but when conducting an examination, I always cudgeled my brain to find some unfamiliar and strange questions to stupfy the students and thought that by doing so I could display my resourcefulness. After this was brought up by the students, I was greatly shocked. Therefore, in conjunction with the questions set in this examination, I seriously studied together with the students the relevant teachings of Chairman Mao and started a debate so as to raise the level of understanding and to distinguish between the correct and the incorrect lines in the setting of examination questions.

After due study and discussion, everybody was of the opinion that the questions set for each examination should neither be too many nor too complex, much less should strange and unusual questions be set to make things difficult for the students. The questions set should be of a representative nature calling for rumination. The students should be guided to use their own words to explain their comprehension and understanding. The questions set should be based on what the students have actually studied and been taught. They should neither be too difficult nor too easy. Good examination questions should promote serious thinking in the students and should be questions that students in general could be able to solve after analysis.

Two types of attitude are adopted toward study. One is the dogmatic attitude, which is undesirable. The other attitude requires the use of our brains in study, and this is the type of attitude we need. No matter in normal study or during examination, we should take guiding the students to use their brains and raising their ability to analyze and solve problems as our basic goal. The purpose of an examination is to find out not only the students' grasp of book knowledge, but also their application of knowledge. If examinations are conducted for testing the students' ability to commit to memory books by rote and their ability to memorize things, then they necessarily will lead to an incorrect style of study. Learning by rote is a serious departure from the practice of the three great revolutionary movements. It will cause the students to waste a great deal of unnecessary energy and add to their burden. The thought of using strange and unusual questions to stun the students is a reflection of the revisionist "control, strangulation and suppression" in my own mind. The setting of several test questions is certainly not an insignificant matter, for it also involves the struggle between the two lines and merits our careful consideration.

* * *

Some Preliminary Understanding in the Reform of the Examination System

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, October 19, 1973)

The thoroughgoing reform of the old system of examination is an important question in the revolution in education.

Examination, as a means, always serves a particular line of education. The old system of examination takes the students as the enemy and gives them surprise attack. It is disadvantageous to the lively, vigorous and active development of the students morally, intellectually and physically.

All links in the course of teaching and learning are related to each other. Whether or not the system of examination should be reformed not only has great impact on the orientation of "teaching" and "learning," but also directly affects the reform of other links of teaching and learning. After the great proletarian cultural revolution, the schools have paid attention to running themselves with open doors and perseveringly taking the "May 7" road; they have made some improvements in their methods of teaching, implemented the principle of integrating theory with reality, practiced the developmental mode of teaching, and paid attention to fostering the students' ability to analyze and solve problems. But, if the old system of examination is still put into practice, the students will be pulled back to the old road of learning by rote, and this actually negates the achievements in the other fields of reform. For this reason, the reform of the old system of examination is an important question in the reform of teaching and learning.

Last year, we organized the teachers to conscientiously study the Party's basic line and Chairman Mao's thought on education. At the same time, we aroused the teachers and the students to criticize the old system of examination and led them to clearly distinguish between the two lines in such aspects as the aim, content and method. They came to understand that examination was held for the purpose of urging the students to study actively, lively and vigorously and should not be taken as a means for blocking the students; in holding an examination, the principle of integrating theory with reality must be upheld, importance should be attached to fostering the students' ability to analyze and solve problems, and the method of learning by rote should not be encouraged.

When the broad masses of teachers and students had raised their understanding, we encouraged the teachers to go through practice boldly. In the past year, we not only reduced the number of subjects for testing and the number of examinations, but also effected some reforms chiefly as follows:

With regard to the contents of the question papers, we stress the ideological content, practicality, inductivity and scientific nature of the questions, and endeavor to unite politics with vocational work and theory with reality. The question papers for many subjects are compiled in the light of the students' practical experience. For instance, the questions on mathematics for testing the students of the third grade of the junior middle section are set in such a way that the students have to work the machine parts personally and

do the necessary calculations. For the second grade of the junior middle section, practical question on unitary quadratic equation (一元二次方程) are set on the basis of the data bearing on the increase in industrial and agricultural production and the circulation of commodities obtained from social investigations. In the test of composition for some classes, the students are allowed to choose topics freely according to the tempering they have received in the countryside, so that their essays are written in various styles and have lively and vivid contents.

With regard to the methods of examination, various forms are adopted in the light of the characteristics of various subjects of studies:

Open-book test. If an examination is held to test the students' ability to apply their knowledge in analyzing and solving problems, the students may open their books and look up references. Where necessary, the questions are announced beforehand, so that the students may discuss them, read their books and notes and look up reference materials. Some questions are announced on the day the examination is held, so that the students may read their books and answer the questions independently.

Oral Test. An oral test is held to foster the students' ability to express their opinions orally, such as conversation in a foreign language, reading and recitation, with the teachers asking questions, or the students asking each other questions.

Experimental operations. Through experimental operations, the students are given an examination in their ability to apply their fundamental knowledge.

After these initial reforms were put into effect, the students aroused their enthusiasm and creativeness. For instance, in a reading test, Wu Ch'ing-ling, a student of the third grade of the junior middle section, choose on her initiative to read an article which involved greater difficulties in reading. The teacher asked her: "Why do you choose this article to read?" She replied: "I take this test as an opportunity of doing practice, so that I can find out my level of reading." The students who usually scored good results in their studies made further improvements through this test. The few students who usually scored poor results in studies also could gain something through active thinking and the help of other students.

The teachers and the students got together to evaluate the answers, and the students who gave creative answers were commended. The teachers set the requirements for evaluating the answers, and the students formed groups to evaluate, discuss and correct the answers. The students explained what they had in their minds and what led them to give these answers. Through this joint discussion, they made clear which answers were correct and why they were correct, which answers were wrong and why they were wrong and what should be done to overcome the mistakes. In the course of evaluating, discussing and correcting the answers, the students learned from each other and made progress together. Finally, the teachers read the answers and made necessary corrections, gave marks or grades for these answers. The excellent, creative answers

were brought up for comments and discussion in class, and the students who gave these answers were commended. The students who had written good critical essays were given an opportunity to speak at a meeting to the students of the whole grade. In this way, a great number of teachers and students could adopt a correct attitude toward the examination and the evaluation of answers. They aptly said: "We must be masters of our studies, and not be slaves to grades." "The course of examination is a course for us to study again and to make further improvements."

- the Party Branch of the Peking Municipal No. 26 Middle School

* * *

LITERATURE AND ART

Strive To Build a Spare-Time Literary and Art Creation Force with the Workers As the Mainstay

by

the Political Department of Sungchiangho Forestry Bureau of Kirin Province

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, October 17, 1973)

Since the great proletarian cultural revolution, under the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line in literature and art, the mass spare-time literary and art creation activity of our forestry bureau has been marked by a bustling and thriving scene, and a spare-time literary and art creation force full of vigor and vitality has taken shape. Of this force, workers account for over 70 percent. They have assiduously studied works by Marx, Lenin and Chairman Mao and continuously raised their level of consciousness in class struggle and the two-line struggle. In the course of handling various central tasks of the Party and in the three great revolutionary movements, they have played a positive role. Beginning in 1972, they have successively created and published a collection of short stories called "Mountain-Cleaving Ax" (开山斧), the pictorial book "Hsiao Chu-t'ou Transmits Information" (小柱头送情报), the scientific and technical reading matter, "Sea of Forests in the Ch'angpai Mountain" (长白林海), etc. In addition, they have also created over 100 titles of other works of literature and fine arts.

In the past, work to organize and build our bureau's spare-time literary and art creation team was only confined to general appeals and marked by lack of concrete leadership. Therefore, there were signs of laxity. The leading comrades of some basic-level units erroneously thought: "Since ours is a forestry production unit, taking proper care of the business of contributing timber to socialism is everything to us. Writing and painting are none of our business."

The facts tell us that the key to a proper grip on a spare-time literary and art creation force and to the unfolding of spare-time literary and art creation activities lies in heightening the understanding of the leadership of the whole bureau at various levels on such work. Therefore, we organized the leadership at various levels to repeatedly study Chairman Mao's directives on literature and art and instructed everyone to appreciate the importance of grasping the spare-time literary and art force from the plane of class struggle and two-line struggle.

Before the great proletarian cultural revolution, Liu Shao-ch'i and company vigorously pushed their counter-revolutionary revisionist black line in literature and art, kept the working class out of the gate of creation and sabotaged and thwarted the effort of the working class to build its own creation force. Therefore, the forestry workers who braved the wind and snow in contributing timber to socialism year in and year out were very seldom reflected and praised in works of literature and art. Not reconciled to their doom, a handful

of class enemies saw this a good chance to enter the picture. Some of them gave recitals of black books and some recounted black stories, so as to spread blind faith in feudalism, poison the youths and adolescents, undermined the unity of workers and hamper production. We cited these frightening and shocking instances in conducting propaganda among the leading cadres of the various basic-level units.

Meanwhile, we also imparted to them the experience of the former Ch'iench'uan Forestry Farm in properly unfolding spare-time creation activities. The former Ch'iench'uan Forestry Farm had a relatively large number of old workers. The bulk of them had a relatively low cultural standard. Most of the educated young workers came to the farm in the past two years and were not well-acquainted with the revolution and construction in the forestry area. This was unfavorable to the development of spare-time literary and art creation. However, the Party branch of the forestry farm was fully aware of the need to grasp properly spare-time literary and art creation, had a clear-cut orientation and great resolution, and was able to exercise a tight hold. It was good at discovering in essence the enthusiasm of the masses and was able to bring such enthusiasm into full play. It organized in good time a spare-time creation group involving new and old workers. The Party branch of the forestry farm constantly helped old workers to overcome difficulties and build up their confidence in creation. It also taught the young workers to be humble in learning from others and bold in practice. Therefore, this creation group managed to write, in coordination with various political campaigns and winter-felling, winter-transportation and other production tasks, many workers of literature and art with a strong militant slant.

The positive instances made the leading cadres at various levels see the possibility of the proper handling of this task. The negative instances made the leading cadres at various levels see the importance of grasping spare-time literary and art creation and the force for that purpose. On the basis of raising the awareness of the leadership, we made widespread propaganda and mobilization within the confines of the whole bureau. Many units that were able to grasp more properly spare-time literary and art creation came to the fore.

For instance, the secretary of the Party general branch of the machine-repairing plant personally took the lead and relied on the backbone writers to spark the mass activity in writing poems and songs in the whole factory. They wrote a large number of poems and songs that reflected the three great revolutionary movements in the factory, and compiled and printed a collection of selected poems. This had a tremendous impact on the overall situation.

After mobilization at every level, we again relied on the recommendations by various basic-level units to organize in good time an amateur writers study class and train a number of backbone writers. Like seeds, these backbone writers struck root and sprouted in various units. They spread and extended themselves and made the spare-time literary and art creation force of our bureau grow in strength step by step.

As soon as this force was formed, the Party committee of the bureau again put forward a new task: To continuously strengthen the ideological

development of the spare-time literary and art creation force. Therefore, the Party committees at various levels conducted penetrating education in ideology and political line for the writers, continuously raised their consciousness in class struggle and two-line struggle, and made them embrace firmly the idea of creating works for the revolution and see clearly the orientation of making "literature and art serve the workers, peasants and soldiers, proletarian politics and socialism," in order to train them into red-and-expert proletarian fighters seriously committed to the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

The newly formed creation force was relatively simplistic ideologically but certain incorrect ideas were noticeable in a small number of writers. Some were obsessed with "fear" and they dared not write on clashes between contradictions. Some were obsessed with "difficulties" and they considered themselves not "the right kind of stuff"--they looked upon themselves as branches unfit to be used as beams. Some got unduly delighted over published pieces and unduly discouraged over unpublished pieces. To solve these problems, we organized writers to repeatedly study Chairman Mao's "Talks at the Yenan Forum on Literature and Art" and the experience in the creation of revolutionary model plays, and to penetratingly criticize the reactionary fallacies spread by Liu Shao-ch'i on the question of creation. Through study and criticism, the broad masses of amateur writers raised their consciousness in implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line in literature and art.

An old worker writer was at first full of enthusiasm for creative writing. But after he picked up his pen to make a few unsuccessful attempts, he became deflated. Through study and criticism, he again exuded enthusiasm for creation. He said with deep feeling, "To occupy the ideological-cultural position is a two-line struggle. Only by facing difficulties head-on can we make it!"

In the process of strengthening the ideological build-up of the creation force, we also paid intense attention to the question of keeping the amateur writers in close touch with life. Drawing on the advanced deeds of several old workers in his unit, an amateur wrote a novel. At first glance, his product struck one with its fluency of words and a set of well-presented characters. But after the workers read it, they felt that it provided "no relief to their thirst." What was the underlying cause? We didn't draw a simple conclusion. Instead, we let that writer return to his shift to join those several advanced old workers in labor and study, with this problem in mind. With the support and help of the old workers, this writer solemnly and seriously revised his work. Instead of confining himself to the delineation of ordinary good people and good deeds, he dug deep into the main theme and projected the image of a proletarian hero cherished by the workers. This episode was a source of enlightenment to the amateur writers. They realized that they not necessarily could truly understand the working class by going amongst the workers, and that they must also strive to transform their world outlook and keep in close touch with life. Only in this way could they really detect the greatness of the working class and reflect it in their works. Therefore, we methodically let the spare-time writers station at organs combine concrete work with constant involvement in revolutionary practice on the forefront. Those amateur writers who constantly went to the forefront were also urged not to give

up any opportunity to learn from the advanced workers. Through tempering in the three major revolutionary movements and the practice of creation, this spare-time literary and art creation force of our bureau grew up step by step. Their fast progress in the political field was matched by a rapid improvement in the professional field.

In the process of building the spare-time literary and art creation force, we paid great attention to organizing them to seriously study the experience in the creation of revolutionary model plays and lay hold of the method of creation through combining revolutionary realism with revolutionary romanticism. After study, the amateur writers saw the great significance in grasping the creation law and improving their capacity for artistic manifestation. Later, in compliance with Chairman Mao's teaching, "Genuine knowledge comes from practice," we organized the amateur writers to practice creation with boldness, gave them stronger guidance and supervision and provided them with conditions for the practice of creation. In addition, we also paid attention to giving full play to the role of old writers. On the one hand, we taught the old writers to learn humbly and cautiously from the new writers. On the other hand, we let them pass on their experience to the new writers and let the two seek improvement together. We constantly asked the old workers to comment on the new works created. The workers had a pretty good grasp of the revolutionary political criteria and artistic criteria. Their opinions were profound and carried weight. They were of great help in enabling the broad masses of amateur writers to grow up rapidly.

In the past few years, under the guidance of Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line in literature and art, we have set ourselves to the task of training a spare-time literary and art creation force with the workers as the mainstay. But this force of ours is still far from mature and much work has still to be done. To quote a forestry worker, our work has just "taken root and sprouted." We must strive to study Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tse-tung's thought and properly grasp this spare-time literary and art creation force in the forestry enterprise. We firmly believe that this spare-time literary and art creation force of our bureau will continuously grow and expand in the stormy revolution.

* * *

ARCHAEOLOGY

Twenty Ancient Tombs Found in Central China Province

(NCNA-English Wuhan, Oct. 23, 1973)

archaeological workers in central china's hupeh province have unearthed many rare historical treasures from more than 20 tombs dating back some 2,000 years in three counties in connection with building work.

these tombs date to the spring and autumn period (770 b.c. to 475 b.c.), the warring states period (475 b.c. to 221 b.c.) and the western han dynasty (206 b.c. to 24 a.d.). they provide new material for the study of chinese political and economical conditions, military affairs and culture in ancient times.

a tomb with a wooden sarcophagus was found in chiangling county, which was the capital of the chu state one of the states in the spring and autumn and the warring states periods). the burial chamber has a wooden sarcophagus, an outer coffin, an inner coffin and sleepers, all in good shape.

among the important relics found was a well-preserved bronze sword of ing choukou (also read as chukou) of the yueh state. the 56.2-centimetre-long sword is put in a black lacquered wooden sheath. the hilt is wound with silk threads and the cross piece is inlaid with turquoise. the sword has a keen blade. eight golden characters in bird script, a kind of decorative writing, are inlaid in two rows on the sword near the cross piece. the sword was made for the third king who reigned from 448 b.c. to 412 b.c. after the famous king kuo chien of the yueh state, the inscription says.

both this sword and that of king kou chien found in wangshan no. one tomb in chiangling county in the winter of 1965 are important for a study of the relations between the chu and yueh states during that time.

another rare relic is a pair of soft, carefully-sewn leather gloves.

bronzes, pottery, jade objects, silk fabrics, lacquerware in bamboo and wood, and inscribed bamboo slips were also found in the tomb. they show fine handicraft workmanship of the chu state in the warring states period. there is a complete array of weapons including ko-halberds and chi-halberds, spears and battle-axes, bows and arrowheads, shields and armour.

a group of well-preserved bronzes was unearthed in a number of tombs of the spring and autumn period in yukang commune in hsiangyang county. these include daily utensils, tools, weapons, and chariot and harness accessories. the bronzes are exquisitely made and decorated in a great variety of designs and motifs. the bodies and auxiliary parts of these articles were cast separately and welded with alloy. this shows a fairly high level of bronze casting and handicraft more than 2,000 years ago.

TECHNICAL INNOVATIONS

Mass Technical Innovations in Peking Machine Tools Plant

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct, 24, 1973)

production has gone up by a big margin in the peking no. 1 machine tools plant thanks to the mass technical innovations campaign launched by the workers and technicians since the start of the cultural revolution.

the workers have made more than 2,400 technical innovations and built over 400 specialized pieces of equipment in the past four years. new techniques, such as precision casting and powder metallurgy, have been popularized.

the plant's gross output for january-september this year was 5.9 per cent above that for the same period last year. machine tools turned out in the four years ending 1972 topped the total produced in the 1949-1968 period.

the plant was a merger of several machine repair shops set up by some foreigners in old china. it had only one hundred old pulley lathes making simple boilers and waterwheels soon after liberation.

during the first five-year plan period (1953-1957), the plant was expanded into a big machine tools plant with state investment. but its output was not much before the cultural revolution owing to interference by liu shao-chi's revisionist line. most of its equipment was outdated though some new machines were added during its expansion. efficiency was low.

in the big leap forward year of 1958, the workers touched off a mass technical innovations campaign in response to chairman mao's call: "do away with all fetishes and superstitions and emancipate the mind".

but the workers' socialist enthusiasm was soon dampened by liu shao-chi's revisionist line of relying solely on technical experts. the then leadership, based on guide-lines by liu shao-chi, peng chen and other revisionists, formulated many rules and regulations to shackle the workers' creativeness.

whenever a worker tried to test an innovation, he had to get the permission of 28 groups, from the work section up to plant administration, or else his tools would be confiscated. the argument against innovations was: "the workers had no education; they are stupid."

in the cultural revolution the workers and staff members of this plant criticized the revisionists and exposed their crimes in pushing a revisionist line and undermining production. rules that restricted production were revised or abolished.

since the communist party's ninth congress in 1969, the workers have heightened their revolutionary enthusiasm. the mass technical innovations campaign has gained momentum, with the support of the plant party committee.

in the processing workshop, workers, cadres and technicians worked together and renovated an automatic combination machine tool modelled after foreign designs that had lain idle for many years. production efficiency went up threefold.

the plant planned to build a heavy foundry shop in 1970 to expand production. relying on mass effort, it overcame many difficulties in capital construction, assembly work and equipment making. the project was completed in six months instead of the usual three years, and large-sized castings were soon turned out.

the plant now has dozens of technical innovations groups formed by workers, cadres and technicians. with the rank and file, they tackle all sorts of technical problems ranging from improving the designs of products to renovating old equipment.

POWER SUPPLY

More Electricity for Inner Mongolian Pastoral Region

(NCNA-English Huhehot, Oct. 23, 1973)

electric bulbs are fast replacing oil lamps and power-driven machines are buzzing everywhere in a sprawling pastoral area of north china's inner mongolian autonomous region.

electricity was first introduced to the taerhan mao mingan joint banner in 1958 when a small thermo-power plant was set up at the banner seat, pailingmiao. since then, 320 kilometres of high-voltage power lines have been installed, carrying electric current from the nearby paiyunopo mining area to the 20,000-square-kilometre grassland inhabited by herdsmen of mongolian, han, hui, korean and tahur nationalities. two transformer stations were built and 480 electric motors added.

machinery, ironware and carpenter shops, tanneries and dairy products processing shops in the banner seat now have electricity as do all people's communes and cattle farms in the banner.

electricity has freed a great amount of manpower for boosting animal husbandry in this region. the banner has planted 7,000 hectares to fodder crops. good results in animal husbandry were reported every year since 1966 when the great proletarian cultural revolution began.

the funds for developing power came partly from the local government and partly from the people's communes and production brigades. the communes have appropriated 350,000 yuan since 1970. the multi-national herdsmen in this region were mercilessly exploited and oppressed before liberation by the kuomintang reactionaries and local aristocracy and herdowners. they lived a nomadic life. after the post-liberation democratic reforms, the herdsmen took to collectivization and lived in settlements. life has steadily improved since.

assistance came from all sides. factories in nearby paotou city supplied the herdsmen with electric motors, transformers, electric poles and other appliances. the city's power authority helped the banner train more than 200 herdsmen as electricians.

INSECTICIDES

China Produces Effective Low-Poison Insecticides

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 23, 1973)

a large variety of highly effective low-poison insecticides are now being produced in china.

under the guidance of chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line, china's insecticide industry is developing rapidly to benefit agriculture and prevent pollution.

china can now protect plants from a number of pests and plant diseases, including locusts, rice borers, cotton aphis, cotton red spiders and stinking smut of wheat.

some insecticides may after long use pollute crops, soil and water. to solve this problem, china paid attention to the production of highly effective low-poison insecticides. new products are tested on farmland and the most suitable variety is then produced in quantity.

nation-wide scientific experiments have been made among the peasants to determine the efficacy of the products. research institutes, colleges and factories and other departments concerned take an active part in this work.

with the help of the academy of sciences of china, over 100 units made 40 major experiments with new insecticides on deadly plant diseases, pests and weeds in 1972. several hundred thousand people took part. in central china's hupeh province alone, more than 50 units in eleven counties and cities tested three new insecticides with good results.

GRAIN HARVEST

Materialist Dialectics Helps North China Peasants Reap Good Harvests

(NCNA-English Taiyuan, Oct. 23, 1973)

"chairman mao's philosophic works provide us with an effective weapon in the fight against nature," said the peasants of a north china production brigade. they have had excellent maize harvests for years running thanks to the application of materialist dialectics in developing good strains.

the shihyihao production brigade in shansi province is located on a plateau 1,200 metres above sea level and has only 130 frost-free days a year. the people used to grow one crop that gave 0.6 tons per hectare.

after liberation, particularly during the movement to learn from tachai, national pace-setter in agriculture, they improved the farmland and completed many irrigation projects. at the same time, they made a serious study of chairman mao's philosophic works and bred a strain of maize suiting the climate and weather conditions. this solved the contradiction between the long growing period of a high-yield crop and the short frost-free period.

per-hectare yield in 1971 was 9 tons. despite serious drought and frost in 1972, they had a good harvest of maize. since 1966, the brigade has sold the state 770 tons of grain, averaging 15 tons per household.

following is a summary of an article by the party branch of the brigade summing up its experience that was published recently:

we trial-grew maize in 1955. opinions were divided at first. some people said: "this can be done only when the day comes that the sun rises in the west." we were convinced that the question could be solved only through practice, as chairman mao teaches.

we then seeded several kilogrammes of "chinhuanghou", a strain of maize introduced from other places. most of the stalks did not ear. but some did. we experimented again with the fully matured maize seed the next year. the results were better. the third year, we used the same method to make experiments and most were productive.

having analyzed the three years of experiments from the viewpoint of materialist dialectics, we came to understand that everything changes. improved maize can be grown in cold areas. regarding seed as static and unchangeable is a metaphysical approach.

"knowledge begins with practice, and theoretical knowledge which is acquired through practice must then return to practice." in line with this teaching of chairman mao's we made repeated experiments. before sowing, we put the seed out to sun several times and then soaked them. after several years of hard efforts, we obtained a good strain. the cold-resistant, early ripening maize take less time to mature.

the former contradiction was solved and a new one arose. after several years, some of the seed maize degenerated. this showed that the improved seeds were changeable. we must make inspection and experiment constantly.

based on this understanding, we purified the seeds every year. as a result, we bred over 50 varieties of cold-resistant, early ripening crops which give high yield. the best gives over 11 tons per hectare.

another problem appeared when a large acreage was sown. stalks in the middle of a plot grew well and ripened in time, but others eared later and had no grain.

the party branch and members of experimental groups inspected the fields and found that the problem was the soil temperature. chairman mao teaches us: "each thing in its movement is interrelated with and interacts on the things around it." the growing period depends not only on the internal conditions of the seeds, but on such external conditions as temperature and soil which become operative through the internal conditions. stalks in the middle ripen in time because the temperature is higher.

what caused the difference in temperature o the same plot of farmland? we use mountain torrents for irrigation. the torrents have a large quantity of earth and sand. the more we irrigate, the more earth and sand, which were deposited in different parts of the plot and created the difference in temperature.

we therefore applied more organic fertilizer and increased the granular structure of the soil. in spring, we mixed the sandy soil with clay and, in autumn, we deep-ploughed.

this raised the soil temperature by two degrees and created a favourable condition for the crops to mature in time.

in normal years, maize can now ripen during the 130-day frost-free period. but early frost comes around during the first ten days of september some years and late frost at the end of may the next year. there are only 108 frost-free days in such a crop year. when late frost is later than usual, seedlings die and when early frost is

before the harvest, the stalks do not ripen.. frost does not depend on our will. but, if we give full play to conscious activity, master the objective law and adopt effective measures, we can reduce the frost damage.

we set up a weather station staffed by educated young people and veteran peasants. through a period of hard efforts, we have evolved ways to combat frost: before spring sowing, we build ridges in an east-west direction to protect the seedlings from the cold wave from the north. we spread manure after sowing to increase soil temperature so that the germinating seed is protected from frost and the renewal of green growth is hastened. when we get a frost forecast, we light smudge pots. we have planted large numbers of trees as well. all this has ensured good harvests every year.

MINORITY NATIONALITIES

Northwest China Minority People Make Rapid Progress

(NCNA-English Sining, Oct. 24, 1973)

a northwest china autonomous county, where the people of sala nationality live in compact community, has made rapid economic and cultural progress under the guidance of chairman mao's revolutionary line and the party's policy for nationalities.

grain output in 1972 was more than three times the early post-liberation figure. more than half of the rural people's communes have reached or surpassed the grain target of three tons per hectare set by the national programme for agricultural development. animal husbandry thrives and fruit trees and medicinal herbs are grown on a bigger scale. hydro-electric power stations, farm machinery plants, cement works, food processing factories and other small factories have gone up.

the hsunhua autonomous county in chinghai province is inhabited by over 60,000 people of han, hui, tibetan and sala nationalities, with 60 per cent of them being salas. before liberation the working people led a bitter life under ruthless exploitation and oppression by the reactionary government, landlords and monasteries. more than 40 kinds of exorbitant taxes and heavy levies were imposed by the reactionary kuomintang government. after liberation the communist party and the people's

government issued a large amount of relief funds and loans to help the minority people develop production. with the founding of the autonomous county in 1954, the multi-national people began to work in unity for socialism.

the county was subject to chronic aridity though the yellow river runs across the area. the river-bed was too low and water could not be led in for irrigation. in the winter of 1957 the people, under the leadership of the county party committee, braved snowstorms and set out to blast a mountain cliff to dig a 20-kilometre-long ditch. during the great proletarian cultural revolution the people have made further efforts to build water conservancy works in the mass movement to learn from tachai, national pace-setter in socialist agriculture. the county has completed more than 30 main irrigation works and created 1,200 hectares of fields that give high steady yields despite dry spells or excessive rain.

with state help, the county set up a hydro-electric power station with a generating capacity of 1,000 kilowatts. more and more rural people's communes and their production brigades have small power stations. now most of the peasant families have electricity. in many brigades, threshing and winnowing are done with machines.

the county's grain output in 1971 was 25 per cent higher than in 1970 despite serious drought. in 1972 it was 23 per cent above the good 1971 harvest.

in the past two years the county has opened orchards on 190 hectares and farms for growing medicinal herbs. six times as many trees of economic value were planted in 1972 than in 1970. income from sideline production in 1972 was 80 per cent more than in 1971 and this was used to buy more machines. now the county has more than 900 pieces of farm machinery as against seven in 1967.

there was not a single school in the county before liberation. now it has more than 100 primary schools, a middle school and a teachers' training school.

the living standards of the sala people keep improving. many of the commune members have bank savings, radios, sewing machines, bicycles and wrist watches. a number of families have moved into new homes.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND AUSTRALIA

Australian Guests Leave Peking for Southern China

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 23, 1973)

dr. maurice sainsbury, director of the new south wales institute of psychiatry, australia, and professor d. joseph and professor j.g. mcleod of the university of sydney, wound up their friendly visit to peking and left here today to visit southern chinese cities before returning home.

during their stay in peking, the australian guests visited hospitals and medical research institutes and toured scenic spots and places of historical interest.

CHINA AND DAHOMEY

Chinese Table Tennis Team Holds First Friendly Match in Dahomey

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 23, 1973)

china's szechwan provincial table tennis team, now on a friendly visit to dahomey, held its first friendly match with the dahomeyan table tennis team in cotonou on october 20, according to a report from that city.

ako sema, general director of culture and national education at the ministry of national education, culture, youth and sports, and latif fassassi, director of youth and sports of the ministry, saw the match.

chinese ambassador ku hsiao-po and diplomatic envoys of other countries to dahomey also saw the match.

the chinese team arrived in cotonou on october 15 after paying a friendly visit to cameroon. upon their arrival, they were warmly greeted by representatives of the ministry of national education, culture, youth and sports and the dahomeyan table tennis federation.

vincent guezodje, minister of national education, culture, youth and sports, received and had a cordial and friendly conversation with all members of the chinese team in the dahomeyan capital porto-novo on october 18.

CHINA AND ETHIOPIA

Photo Exhibition on China's Historical Relics in Addis Ababa

(NCNA-English Addis Ababa, Oct. 22, 1973)

a photo exhibition of historical relics unearthed in new china was displayed at the chinese embassy here today.

over 100 photos on display showed some of the historical relics unearthed since the founding of the people's republic of china in 1949.

among the visitors this afternoon were crown councillor biahen geta mahteme, minister of state for the antiquities administration tekle tsadik mekuria, minister of state for posts and telecommunications mekbib damti, vice-minister of foreign affairs kebede asfaw and friends from the ethiopian cultural circles. diplomatic envoys of some countries to ethiopia also saw the photo exhibition.

FOREIGN DIPLOMATS

Foreign Diplomats in China Visit Kwangsi and Hunan

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 23, 1973)

diplomatic envoys and officials of 47 countries in china and their wives visited kweilin of the kwangsi chuang autonomous region, changsha of hunan province and chairman mao's birthplace of shaoshan from october 18 to 23 at the invitation of the chinese foreign ministry. they were accompanied by vice-foreign minister fu hao and his wife chiao ling. they were accorded a warm welcome and friendly reception by leading members of local revolutionary committees and people.

CHINA AND GUYANA

Chi Peng-fei Meets First Guyana Ambassador to China

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 23, 1973)

chinese foreign minister chi peng-fei this afternoon met david arthur singh, first ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary of the co-operative republic of guyana to china. they discussed matters related to the presentation of credentials.

Teng Hsiao-ping and Li Chiang Meet Guyanese Government Trade Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 24, 1973)

vice-premier teng hsiao-ping and minister of foreign trade li chiang this afternoon met and had a friendly talk with the government trade delegation from the co-operative republic of guyana led by george king, minister of trade and consumer protection.

present at the meeting were guyanese ambassador to china david arthur singh and officials of the guyanese embassy in peking, as well as leading members of chinese departments concerned, including cheng to-pin and yen chia-hua.

Guyanese Minister Gives Reciprocal Banquet in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 24, 1973)

george king, leader of the government trade delegation of the co-operative republic of guyana and minister of trade and consumer protection, gave a reciprocal banquet here at noon today.

attending the banquet were li chiang, minister of foreign trade, chen mu-hua, vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries, and leading members of departments concerned, including cheng to-pin, lin ping, yen chia-hua, chu chuan-hsien, liu jo-ming and yu li-kuang.

present were guyanese ambassador to china david arthur singh and his wife, and members of the guyanese government trade delegation.

the banquet proceeded in a friendly atmosphere. minister george king and minister li chiang proposed toasts at the banquet, wishing that the friendship and mutual understanding between the chinese and guyanese peoples would grow daily and that the trade relations between the two countries would constantly develop.

First Guyanese Ambassador to China Presents Credentials to NPC Chairman Chu Teh

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 24, 1973)

david arthur singh, first ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary of the co-operative republic of guyana to the people's republic of china, presented his credentials today to chu teh, chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress.

present on the occasion were mrs. singh and george fraser, first secretary of the guyanese embassy.

also present were han nien-lung, chinese vice-foreign minister, and lin ping, director of the department of american and oceanian affairs, and chu chuan-hsien, deputy director of the protocol department, of the foreign ministry.

CHINA AND KOREA

Wreath Laid at Chinese Martyrs' Monument by Korean Leaders

(NCNA-English Pyongyang, Oct. 23, 1973)

korean party and government leading members laid a wreath at the monument of the fallen heroes of the chinese people's volunteers in hoechang county, south pyongan province, today -- the eve of the 23rd anniversary of the entry of the chinese people's volunteers into the korean war which falls on october 25.

the wreath was laid, on behalf of president kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people, the central committee of the workers' party of korea, the central people's committee and the administration council, by yang hyong sop, alternate member of the political committee and secretary of the central committee of the workers' party of korea; chong dong ik, chief secretary of the south pyongan provincial committee of the workers' party of korea; mun song sul, chairman of the south pyongan provincial administrative committee; and lt. general chi gyong su of the korean people's army.

the former headquarters of the chinese people's volunteers had been established in hoechang county.

the korean leading members went to the county in the company of chinese ambassador li yun-chuan, military attache of the chinese embassy wang yu-chih and staff members of the delegation of the chinese people's volunteers of the korean-chinese side to the korean military armistice commission.

after the wreath-laying, yang hyong sop and other korean leaders, accompanied by li yun-chuan, paid respect to the cemetery of the fallen heroes of the chinese people's volunteers, which lay in the middle of pines and cypresses in lush green.

on the same day, wreaths were placed by the ministry of the korean people's armed forces, the south pyongan provincial committee of the workers' party of korea, the south pyongan provincial administrative committee, the hoechang county committee of the workers' party of korea and the hoechang county administrative committee.

wreaths were also laid by the chinese embassy in korea and the delegation of the chinese people's volunteers.

Banquet Marks 23rd Anniversary of Entry of Chinese People's Volunteers into Korean War

(NCNA-English Pyongyang, Oct. 24, 1973)

major general kim poong sop, senior member of the korean people's army and the chinese people's volunteers (c.p.v.) side to the military armistice commission, gave a banquet at kaesong yesterday on the occasion of the 23rd anniversary of the entry of the c.p.v. into the korean war which falls on october 25, according to kcna.

present at the banquet were miao chieh, senior staff, and members, of the c.p.v. delegation of the korean-chinese side to the military armistice commission.

major general kim poong sop and senior staff miao chieh spoke at the banquet.

the banquet proceeded in an atmosphere overflowing with fraternal friendship and militant fraternity between the peoples and armies of korea and china.

CHINA AND NORWAY

Chinese Ice-hockey Team Concludes Visit in Norway

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 23, 1973)

the chinese ice-hockey team left oslo for finland today after visiting norway, according to a report from the norwegian capital.

the chinese ice-hockey team arrived in oslo on october 15 at the invitation of the norwegian ice-hockey federation.

the chinese and norwegian ice-hockey teams held its first friendly match in the capital on october 18. an opening ceremony took place before the match started. norwegian foreign minister knut frydenlund, president of the norwegian ice-hockey federation jan moldberg, leader of the chinese national ice-hockey team liu chiang and charge d'affaires a.i. of the chinese embassy kuo hsiao-feng attended the opening ceremony and watched the match. during the interval, foreign minister frydenlund had a friendly conversation with the chinese team leader. the match ended with 3 to 2 in favour of the norwegian team.

kuo hsiao-feng held a reception for the chinese ice-hockey team's visit to norway on october 20. present at the reception were some 100 guests including government officials, the chairman of the ice-hockey federation and people from the sports circles of norway.

during its stay in norway, the chinese team had three friendly matches with the norwegian national ice-hockey team and made sight-seeings.

Norwegian Medical Delegation Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 24, 1973)

norwegian medical delegation led by prof. birger nygard ostby left here for home via kwangchow by air last sunday.

the delegation was seen off at the airport by leading members of departments concerned of the ministry of public health and representatives of medical circles.

during their stay in peking, the norwegian guests visited hospitals and had discussions with peking medical workers.

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Peking Report Meeting Marks Romanian Army Day

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 23, 1973)

the chinese ministry of national defence held a report meeting here this afternoon to warmly celebrate the 29th anniversary of the army day of the socialist republic of romania.

attending the meeting were romanian ambassador to china nicolae gavrilescu and his wife, minister-counsellor ion dorobantu and his wife, military attache colonel ioan dubesteanu and his wife and other embassy officials.

present on the occasion were li ta, deputy chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army,

tien wei-hsin, deputy director of the p.l.a. general political department, lu nan-chiao, deputy political commissar of the p.l.a. general logistics department, and leading members of departments concerned wang hsin, kuang jen-nung, liu fu and chu kai-yin, as well as 1,500 p.l.a. commanders and fighters.

on the backdrop of the rostrum of the meeting hall were the national flags of china and romania. a huge streamer in the hall was inscribed with "long live the revolutionary friendship between the two peoples and armies of china and romania exclamation"

colonel ioan dubesteanu made a speech at the meeting. reviewing the glorious fighting course of the romanian army, he gave a detailed account of its birth and growth under the leadership of the romanian communist party. he said: "the romanian socialist republic has today a modern army which maintains a flesh and blood relationship with the people and is composed of sons and daughters of the workers, peasants and intellectuals of all nationalities. loyal to the party and the people, its members are closely unitied and are determined to defend the fruits their fathers and brothers had won after numerous sacrifices in the struggle for the independence and sovereignty of the fatherland and for the founding of a socialist romania."

he said that the romanian army and people treasured the all-round, fraternal relations that had long been established and were still growing between the socialist republic of romania and the people's republic of china and between the romanian communist party and the chinese communist party. they treasured the friendship that linked together the peoples and armies of romania and china. he wished that this friendship would remain evergreen.

in his speech at the meeting li ta extended warm festive congratulations and warmly praised the achievement won by the romanian army in strengthening national defence under the leadership of the romanian communist party headed by comrade ceausescu.

he said: "the romanian army keeps high vigilance against possible imperialist aggression, continuously raises its military technical level, actively helps the patriotic detachments and youth training corps for defence of the fatherland to learn military techniques. at the same time you are vigorously developing your national defence industries in order to be self-supplying in equipment. all this has greatly increased the combat strength of the romanian army and the defence capability of the socialist republic of romania."

li ta finally said: "the romanian comrades can rest assured that in your cause of building socialism independently and with initiative in your own hands and in your struggle

against imperialism and hegemonism, the chinese people's liberation army and the chinese people will always unite with you, fight and win victory together with you."

romanian documentaries were shown after the meeting.

Delegation of Romanian Communist Party Activists Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 24, 1973)

a delegation of activists of the romanian communist party led by iosif uglar, alternate member of the executive committee of the r.c.p. central committee and first secretary of the satumare county party committee, arrived here by plane today.

meeting the delegation at the airport were keng piao, member of the central committee of the communist party of china and head of the international liaison department of the c.p.c. central committee, jen yun-chung, deputy head of international liaison department of the c.p.c. central committee, tsao lu, vice-minister of light industry, yang shou-shan, member of the standing committee of the peking municipal party committee and vice-chairman of the peking municipal revolutionary committee, and leading members of departments concerned mao pao-chung, chin chao-yeh and chen chin-hua.

nicolae gavrilescu, romanian ambassador to china, and officials of the romanian embassy in peking were present.

Romanian Army Medical Delegation Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 24, 1973)

the romanian army medical delegation led by major general alexandru augustin wound up its friendly visit to china and left here for home by air this morning.

it was seen off at the airport by leading members of the general logistics department of the chinese people's liberation army and other departments concerned sun meng-chi, tu tung-chin, liu hsuan-ting and kan mai.

military attache col. ioan dubesteanu of the romanian embassy in peking was also present.

CHINA AND SOMALIA

Somali Ambassador to China Gives Reception on Occasion of Somali Revolutionary Day

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 23, 1973)

somali ambassador to china ahmed mohamed darman and his wife gave a reception here this afternoon on the occasion of the 4th anniversary of the "october 21 revolution" of the somali democratic republic.

attending the reception were minister of public health liu hsiang-ping, minister of communications yang chieh, vice-foreign minister ho ying and his wife wang hao, vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries chen mu-hua, vice-minister of foreign trade chai shu-fan, deputy chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army peng shao-hui, and leading members of departments concerned hsiao peng, yao hsiao-cheng, ting hsi-lin, chou jung-kuo and ho kung-kai.

sarin chhak, minister of foreign affairs of the royal government of national union of cambodia, also attended.

present were diplomatic envoys of various countries to china.

CHINA AND TUNISIA

Photo Exhibition on China's Achievements in Socialist Construction Held in Tunis

(NCNA-English Tunis, Oct. 22, 1973)

a photo exhibition on china's achievements in socialist construction was held in the capital of the republic of tunisia from october 17 to 21 under the joint sponsorship of tunisia's national committee of culture and the chinese embassy here.

the photos on display vividly reflect the achievements of the chinese people in industry and agriculture, and their vigilance against possible imperialist aggression.

some of the photos show the visit of the tunisian table tennis team to china during the asian-african-latin american table tennis friendship invitational tournament. the photos vividly show the ever-growing friendship between the tunisian and chinese peoples.

the chinese photo exhibition, the first ever held in tunisia, was welcomed by the tunisian people.

CHINA AND TURKEY

Deputy Director of Hsinhua News Agency Leaves Peking for Turkey and Yugoslavia

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 23, 1973)

mu ching, deputy director of the hsinhua news agency, left here by air today for a friendly visit to turkey and yugoslavia.

he was seen off at the airport by chu mu-chih, chang chi-chih and wang chen, leading members of the hsinhua news agency and the information department of the foreign ministry.

present were milojko drulovic, yugoslav ambassador to china, and ilhan yigitbasioglu, first secretary of the turkish embassy in peking.

also present was mihailo saranovic, tanjug correspondent in peking.

CHINA AND UN

US, USSR Superpowers Impose Draft Resolution on Middle East on UN Security Council

(NCNA-English United Nations, Oct. 22, 1973)

under the "urgent request" of the united states and the soviet union, the united nations security council met yesterday evening till small hours today to discuss the draft resolution on the middle east question abruptly tabled by the two superpowers. urged by the united states and the soviet union, the meeting adopted the draft resolution hurriedly without full consultations between the member states.

chinese representative huang hua pointed out at the meeting that what the two superpowers, the u.s. and the u.s.s.r., had done was an attempt to impose the situation of "no war, no peace" again on the arab people. when voting took place at the meeting, the chinese representative did not take part.

here are the contents of the draft resolution concocted by the united states and the soviet union:

"1. calls upon all parties to the present fighting to cease all firing and terminate all military activity immediately, no later than 12 hours after the moment of the adoption of this decision, in the positions they now occupy; 2. calls upon the parties concerned to start immediately after the cease fire the implementation of security council resolution 242 (1967) in all of its parts; 3. decides that, immediately and concurrently with the cease fire, negotiations start between the parties concerned under apporpriate auspices aimed at establishing a just and durable peace in the middle east."

u.s. representative john scali took the floor first. throughout his speech, he spoke on behalf of the united states and the soviet union. he emphasized, "the united states, together with the u.s.s.r., has called for this meeting of the security council with one purpose in mind: to take joint action and to present a joint proposition to the council whose aim is to bring an immediate ceasefire in place and to begin promptly negotiations between the parties under appropriate auspices looking toward a just and durable peace based on the november 1967 security council resolution." in other words, what the u.s. and the u.s.s.r. want are ceasefire and negotiations; and what the negotiations look toward is simply a so-called "just and durable peace" based on resolution 242 which neither denounces israel's aggression nor provides for the safeguard of the legitimate rights of the palestinian people. scali added that the

u.s.-soviet joint proposition was the result of the talks in moscow between kissinger and brezhnev.

soviet representative yakov malik spoke next. malik made no distinction between the aggressors and the victims of aggression. he charged in general that the middle east war "seriously menaces the maintenance of peace". he said that "the dangerous development of events" requires all "urgent efforts to turn back the course of events in this area into the channel of peaceful and equitable settlement" which really means that the soviet revisionist leading clique wants to sell out the interests of the arab people in the middle east so as to restore the situation of "no war, no peace" originally created by the two superpowers, the u.s. and the u.s.s.r., there.

the abrupt imposition by the united states and the soviet union of a draft resolution concocted by them on the security council aroused the resentment of the representatives of many countries which was openly expressed by some in their speeches, while a number of representatives sharply exposed the intent of the u.s.-soviet draft resolution.

saudi arabian representative baroody pointed out at the meeting that the u.s.-soviet draft resolution shows that the united states and the soviet union are once again playing power politics and contending for spheres of influence. both the u.s. and the soviet union take the middle east region as a chessboard to conduct political gamble, he said, adding that if the draft resolution was adopted, another phoney detente would be created. the arab people will continue their struggle until there is no more injustice in the region, he said.

sudanese foreign minister mansour khalid said that the council has been hastily presented with a draft resolution which came as a surprise to the sudanese delegation. he pointed out that there can be no peace as long as there is occupation. in any search for peace, he said, one cannot ignore the reality of palestine.

the representative of india samar sen said that his country will support the u.s.-soviet draft. however, he added, india adopts a cautious attitude towards agreement affecting other countries reached between the big powers, because india does not know the details of the agreement reached between the united states and the soviet union.

egyptian foreign minister el-zayyat said, "the targets of egypt as i have explained them still stand: liberation of our lands; preservation of our territorial integrity, determination that the usurped rights of the palestinians will be preserved." he pointed out "that the acquisition of territory as a result of war is inadmissible; that the territorial integrity of all nations is sacred; that the right of self-determination is one of the most fundamental rights, a right for which men have fought".

the u.s.-soviet draft resolution was welcomed by israel. israeli representative tekoah said, israel adopts a positive attitude towards the draft, but, he said, israel's acceptance of the cease-fire is conditional. the conditions include acceptance of the cease-fire by all the belligerents, release of all prisoners of war, and even lifting the blockade against israel by yemen at the bab el mandeb straits.

chinese representative huang hua said at the meeting: "in our speech at the security council meeting of october 8 in considering the question of israeli aggression against egypt and syria, the chinese delegation clearly pointed out: 'if the security council is to adopt any resolution at all, it must condemn all the acts of aggression by the israeli zionists in the strongest terms, give the firmest support to the egyptian, syrian and palestinian peoples in the just action they are taking to resist the aggressors, demand the immediate withdrawal of the israeli zionists from all the arab territories they have occupied and explicitly provide for the restoration of the national rights of the palestinian people.'

"the draft resolution tabled today by the u.s. and u.s.s.r. delegations has failed to reflect the above just position. it must also be pointed out that what the two superpowers have done in the whole course of the current event has revealed their contention as well as collusion in the middle east and their attempt to impose the situation of 'no war, no peace' again on the arab people. this time, these two superpowers have hurriedly introduced a draft resolution of their concoction to the security council and asked for its immediate adoption allowing of no full consultation between the member states of the security council and preventing them from seeking instructions from their respective governments. this practice of imposing one's views on the security council is most unreasonable and is what we cannot agree.

"in view of the foregoing, the chinese delegation decides not to participate in the voting on the above draft resolution."

although syria, one of the parties, had sent a representative to the meeting, he did not address the meeting.

voting finally took place at the meeting. the u.s.-soviet draft resolution was adopted as the representatives of 14 countries including the united states and the sovit union voted for it. the chinese representative did not participate in the voting.

Chinese Observer Leaves Peking for UN Population Commission Session

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 24, 1973)

yu wang, chinese observer to attend the 17th session of the united nations population commission and deputy director of the office of the birth planning leading group under the state council, and advisers chen chia-chen and lei hai-peng left here for geneva by air yesterday.

they were seen off at the airport by leading members of departments concerned, including li hsiu-chen, pi chi-lung, hsueh kung-cho and li cheng-jui.

CHINA AND US

American Economist Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 23, 1973)

lloyd g. reynolds, economist of yale university of the united states, and other guests in the party left here for home today. they arrived in china on october 8 at the invitation of nankai university of tientsin. during their stay in china, they visited industrial, farming, educational and medical units and other places of interest in peking, shanghai and tientsin.

Announcement

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 24, 1973)

it has been agreed upon through consultations that the visit to the people's republic of china by dr. henry a. kissinger, united states secretary of state and assistant to the president for national security affairs, will be postponed to november 10 through november 13, 1973.

Chinese-born American Scientist Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 24, 1973)

kuo mo-jo, wu yu-hsun, chou jung-hsin and chou pei-yuan this evening met and feted chinese-born american scientist professor chia-chiao lin who is visiting relatives in peking.

professor lin is a specialist of fluid mechanics and astrophysics of massachusetts institute of technology in u.s.a. he visited china last year as deputy leader of a group of chinese-born american scholars. this evening was a happy occasion for old friends to meet again. kuo mo-jo and others warmly shook hands with him and expressed their welcome to his revisit to china. they had a cordial conversation during the meeting and banquet.

present on the occasion were leading members of departments concerned, scientific workers and relatives of professor lin. they were hua lo-keng, chien hsueh-sen, chang wen-yu, wang li-fen, wang ti-cheng, liang shou-pan, chien wei-chang, wu chung-hua, tuan hsueh-fu, fu cheng-yi, lin keng, yueh tai-heng and chu yung-hsing.

Chin Li-sheng Meets and Fetes American Acoustician Harris and Wife

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 24, 1973)

chin li-sheng, deputy secretary-general of the chinese academy of sciences, this evening met and gave a dinner in honour of professor cyril m. harris, acoustician of columbia university, new york, and his wife. they had a cordial and friendly talk. present on the occasion were leading members of deparments concerned and scientists, including ma ta-yu and ying chung-fu.

the couple arrived here on october 18 at the invitation of the institute of physics of the academy of sciences. during their stay in peking, the guests visited industrial, educational, farming and scientific research units and places of historical interest and had discussions with chinese scientists.

professor harris and his wife will leave for a visit to southern china before going home.

CHINA AND UPPER VOLTA

Chinese Ambassador to Upper Volta Leaves Peking for Post

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 23, 1973)

hsieh pang-chih, first ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary of the people's republic of china to the republic of upper volta, left here for his post by air today.

CHINA AND WEST GERMANY

Liu Hsi-yao Gives Banquet in Honor of FRG Minister

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 23, 1973)

liu hsi-yao, head of the scientific and educational group under the state council, gave a banquet this evening in honour of klaus von dohnany, minister of education and science of the federal republic of germany, his wife and accompanying experts.

attending the banquet were f.r.g. ambassador to china rolf friedemann pauls and embassy officials.

present were leading members of departments concerned li chi, chou pei-yuan, chang wei, wang pen-tso, chin li-sheng, chen ching-wen, ting chih-kang, shih ju-wei, kan tzu-yu, hsueh yu-shan, hu shou-hsin, tu ping and chu yung-hsing.

the banquet proceeded in a friendly atmosphere. hosts and guests toasted the strengthening of the relations between the two countries and the friendship between the two peoples and the constant development of educational and scientific exchanges.

the f.r.g. minister and his party arrived here by air yesterday evening. they were met at the airport by liu hsi-yao and chen ching-wen and ambassador pauls.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

November 6, 1973 No. 5489

****
* NATIONAL *
****

CRITICISM OF LIN PIAO

Materialism and the Party Spirit of the Proletariat Must Not Be Severed

by

T'ien Nan-che (田南哲)

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, October 17, 1973)

Anybody who has some knowledge of the history of the communist movement knows that the world outlook of a revisionist who opposes the proletarian revolutionary line is bound to be bourgeois. Renegade and traitor Lin Piao talked nonsense saying that party spirit was a thing "of the higher level" while materialism was a thing "of the lower level." What actually was the trash he was selling? An analysis of this strange theory assists us in further exposing Lin Piao's bourgeois world outlook and the nature of his counter-revolutionary revisionist line.

The allegation of party spirit at the higher level and materialism at the lower level, means to say the party spirit and materialism are two things separate and totally unrelated to each other. Furthermore, one is always "at the higher level" and the other is always "at the lower level." Therefore there is materialism but no party spirit "at the lower level," and there is party spirit but no materialism "at the higher level."

Is there materialism without party spirit? Absolutely not. All kinds of philosophy possess a party spirit; materialism possess a party spirit, idealism also possess a party spirit, but their party spirits are different. Lenin said, "As was the case two thousand years ago, the most modern philosophy also has its party spirit. Materialism and idealism are in essence two factions locked in struggle." The bourgeoisie always covers up with all ways and means the class nature or party spirit of its philosophy; on the contrary, the proletariat openly declares the class nature or party spirit of its philosophy. Dialectical materialism is the philosophy of the proletariat; it reflects the

interests of the proletariat as well as serves the proletariat. It is incompatible with idealism and metaphysics which serve the bourgeoisie as water is incompatible with fire. Therefore, dialectical materialism itself possesses a strong party spirit. Only by taking the proletarian stand can we grasp this weapon of dialectical materialism.

In his discussion of the relationship between the philosophy of dialectical materialism and the proletariat, Marx once said, "Philosophy looks upon the proletariat as its own material weapon, and similarly, the proletariat regards philosophy as its own spiritual weapon." ("Introduction to a Critique of Hegelian Philosophy") The proletariat is the ultimate class to be oppressed and exploited in the history of mankind. As far as it is concerned, only through the liberation of the whole mankind can it eventually liberate itself. Therefore, its historical status and its historic mission determine that it has no private interest for the class or class restrictions to hinder it from correctly knowing the world and the laws governing its development. The more we adhere to materialism, the more we can translate into reality the class interests and the historic mission of the proletariat and the masses of workers, and adhere to the party spirit of the proletariat.

Is there party spirit without materialism? Also absolutely not. What we refer to here is naturally the party spirit of the proletariat. Speaking of the proletariat and its political party, their most basic task is to correctly know the world, and in particular to use this knowledge to actively transform the world. Therefore the historic mission of the proletariat demands that it truthfully reflects the objective world, which is also to insist on the line of knowledge extending from matter to consciousness and ideology. This is a question of party spirit.

In summing up the historical experience of the struggle between the two lines within the Party, Chairman Mao profoundly points out, "The correctness or incorrectness of the ideological and political line decides everything." There can be no correct political line without a correct ideological line. Basically speaking, the so-called question of the ideological line is the question of the philosophic line. If we depart ideologically from the materialist line of going from matter to consciousness and ideology, and adopt the idealist line of going from ideology and consciousness to matter, we are bound to commit mistakes in politics.

Chairman Mao has pointed out earlier that "Without investigating the actual situation, there is bound to be idealist appraisal of class forces and an idealist guidance in work, resulting either in opportunism or in putschism." ("Oppose Bookworship") A common ideological characteristic of the ringleaders of successive opportunist line is subjectivism, that is idealism. Without investigating and studying the actual conditions, all of them depended on their own subjective conjecture to appraise the political situation based on the balance of class forces, and started from this wrong approach to concoct and push through their opportunist lines and policies. Such subjectivism has greatly endangered our Party. Therefore, Chairman Mao has most profoundly pointed out that subjectivism is "a manifestation of impurity in Party spirit." "Only when subjectivism is overthrown can the truth of Marxism-Leninism prevail, can Party spirit be strengthened, can the revolution be victorious." ("Reform Our Study")

In the struggles of fighting against the various types of opportunism, the revolutionary teachers of the proletariat pay special attention to defending and adhering to the principle of Marxism concerning the unity of the Party spirit and the world outlook. Starting from this principle, they have all along placed great emphasis on the principle of the party spirit of philosophy. When handling the struggle between the two lines within the Party, our great leader Chairman Mao always tends to solve it by raising it to the plane of the struggle between the two kinds of world outlook, and regards the grasping of dialectical materialism as the basic question in strengthening the party spirit of the proletariat.

Given some analysis it can be seen clearly that the allegation of "party spirit at the higher level and materialism at the lower level" is itself an ingenius method to smuggle idealist transcendentalism. According to this allegation, it seems that those at the higher level would have party spirit as a matter of course. Let us ask, where does the people's party spirit actually come from? Does it drop from the skies? Is it innate in the people's mind? Certainly not. Lenin has said, "The party spirit is the result and political manifestation of highly developed class antagonism." ("The Erroneous Views of 'Non-Party' Boycott Elements") The party spirit of the proletariat is the concentrated expression of the class consciousness and line consciousness of the proletariat. It can only be gradually formed in the class struggle waged by the proletariat against the bourgeoisie, and the struggle in line waged by Marxism against opportunism. Divorced from the practice of class struggle and struggle in line, there is no party spirit of the proletariat. This is the basic viewpoint of the materialist theory of reflection.

Renegade Lin Piao used the situation of an individual to show that he had no party spirit and that there was party spirit "at the higher level" but no party spirit "at the lower level." Let us take a look at those ringleaders of opportunist lines ranging from Ch'en Tu-hsiu, Wang Ming to Liu Shao-ch'i, Lin Piao. Hadn't they usurped very high leading posts in the Party and the state? Weren't they "at the higher level"? Did they have the party spirit of the proletariat? Absolutely not. They were a group of representatives of the landlord and bourgeois classes who had sneaked into the Party, and they had only the party spirit of the landlord and bourgeois classes. On the contrary, despite their positions "at the lower level," the millions upon millions of revolutionary fighters fighting on the frontline of the three great revolutionary movements have manifested the party spirit of the proletariat. This shows that whether or not a person has the party spirit of the proletariat is not judged by whether or not he is "at the higher level" but whether or not he is able to firmly stand on the side of the proletariat, the side of Marxism-Leninism, and resolutely implement the revolutionary line of Marxism-Leninism in the class struggle and struggle in line. By discussing party spirit in departure from the class struggle waged by the proletariat against the bourgeoisie and from the great practice of world transformation by the proletariat, Lin Piao was turning party spirit into a subjective, spontaneous thing like water without a fountainhead and a tree without roots. Wasn't this propaganda of idealist transcendentalism?

Lin Piao's fallacy of so-called party spirit "at the higher level" and his set of idealist "historical concept of heroes" are imbued with the same

spirit. According to his allegation, the masses "at the lower level" have no party spirit and do not have their own class stand. As regards whether they should take this road or that road, what they should do or should not do, they could only take orders from the "higher level" because this is a question coming under the sphere of "party spirit," a domain in which the "lower level" need not and should not get involved. Now the "party spirit" they want is something high above, something remaining above the proletariat and the masses of the people! To be sure, there is party spirit remaining above the masses, but it is definitely not the party spirit of the proletariat, and can only be the party spirit of the landlord-bourgeois party and the fascist party. Because these parties are formed by a small group of exploiters for the purpose of obtaining profit for themselves, they always look upon the masses of the people as "the vagabonds" and speak of themselves as "heroes" remaining above the masses.

Contrary to this, the political party of the proletariat is the vanguard team of the proletariat. It represents the basic interests of the proletariat and the masses on the widest scale. The proletarian party spirit is the concentrated expression of the basic interests of the proletariat and the broad masses of the people. In departure from the proletariat and the broad masses of the people, the Communist Party has also no party spirit to speak of.

The revolutionary line and policies which Chairman Mao has formulated for our Party are able to give the most concentrated manifestation to the party spirit of the proletariat because they proceed from the basic principle that the masses of the people are the makers of history, are built upon the foundation of trusting the masses, relying on the masses and respecting the initiative of the masses, and are the cyrstallization of the collective wisdom of the broad masses.

Under the cover of such Marxist phrases as "party spirit," "materialism" and through such false reasoning as "higher level" and "lower level," Lin Piao cut apart party spirit and materialism, surreptitiously replaced the materialist theory of reflection with the idealist transcendentalism, and used the idealist concept that history is created by heroes to replace the materialist concept of history that slaves create history. His criminal aim was to push through the counter-revolutionary revisionist line, basically negate the Party's basic line and policies in the historical period of socialism, topple the dictatorship of the proletariat and restore capitalism.

Without dialectical materialism, there is no proletarian party spirit. Conversely, without the party spirit of the proletariat, there is no dialectical materialism. We must firmly adhere to the unity of dialectical materialism and the party spirit of the proletariat. Only in this way can we truly implement Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line in struggle on all fronts.

* * *

Adhere to the Mass Line and Lead the Masses To Work Vigorously

- Criticizing Lin Piao's crime in advocating the "theory of a born genius"

by

The CCP Kwangsi Yulin District Committee

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, October 17, 1973)

Our great leader Chairman Mao points out: "The mass line of 'from the masses to the masses' is the basic line of all the work in our Party." The mass line initiated by Chairman Mao adheres to Marxist dialectical materialism and historical materialism and guides the revolution in our country from victory to victory.

Counter-revolutionary double-dealer Lin Piao advocated revisionism and not Marxism. "The theory of a born genius" which he energetically advocated sabotages the mass line of the Party. This fallacy runs counter to Marxist dialectical materialism and historical materialism. The criticism of the "theory of a born genius" is a struggle in defense of the materialist theory of knowledge and is also a struggle in defnese of the mass line of the Party. Firm adherence to this struggle can make the masses to fully understand their own strength and bring about a great ideological emancipation; it can also make the cadres fully realize the strength of the masses, greatly transform their style of work, and lead the masses to work energetically and diligently in the three great revolutionary movements, thus accelerating the pace of building socialism.

Lin Piao and company only talk about genius but not practice, and negate the Marxist theory of knowledge. This provides the reactionary theoretical basis for them to negate the mass line of the Party. According to their false reasoning, talent is "the natural gift of an individual" and is innate; it is born in the brains of the people with "preconceived knowledge and consciousness." Divorced from practice and the masses, and sitting in their rooms, they can draw on their talented brains for theories, guidelines, policies, and measures. This is mot preposterous.

Marxists deem that what is called talent means only comparatively more intelligent. Talent is drawn not from an individual or several persons, but from a party, from the mass line and collective wisdom. Departed from practice and alienated from the masses, nobody can put forward the correct theories, guidelines, policies and measures.

Historical experience tells us that all revolutionary theories come from practice. Marxism was created by Marx and Engels who participated in person and summed up the practice of revolutionary struggle of the proletariat. It is "the most correct, most scientific and most revolutionary truth created from and verified in objective reality." Leninism was born and developed in the period of imperialism and proletarian revolution, from the practice of the

great Russian revolution, and from the struggle with the second international opportunism. In the past half century, our great leader Chairman Mao has laid down for our Party a complete set of correct revolutionary theories, lines, and general and specific policies for guiding the revolution in our country to score great victories. This is the result of Chairman Mao's personal participation in the revolutionary struggle, and his integration of the universal truth of Marxism with the concrete practice of revolution in China.

The history of the whole proletarian revolutionary struggle is like this, and the work of a district or a department is also like this. To make our ideas correspond to the laws of the objective external world, we must participate in practice. Without investigation and study, we will judge wrongly and hinder our work. Our knowledge of the conditions of water conservation in this district has been gradually deepened after making repeated investigations among the masses. After liberation, water conservation work has been taken up each year. To what extent should water conservation be carried out and in what way should it be carried out after all? In the past two years we have conducted investigations and come to understand that the problem of water conservation for over 62 plots or over 5,000 mow of "drought-afflicted land" in the whole district has not been solved. Also there are some communes and production brigades which had passed the test in water conservation earlier but have to go through the ordeal once again because of the development of agriculture, the expansion of farmland, the increase in winter cultivation and the improvement in per-mow yield. Therefore, we must continue to regard the grasping of water conservation as a matter of emphasis in farmland capital construction. This shows that there is no such person with "preconceived knowledge and consciousness" who can produce "good ideas" and "good methods" by just tapping the back of his head! Therefore, we can never trust the fallacies advocated by Lin Piao and should study and sum up the experience of the masses through practice, increase and develop our abilities and do a good job in revolution.

Lin Piao and company only talk about genius but not masses, and negate the role played by the masses of the people. They regard the masses of the people as "vagabonds" and "fools," and basically negate the role of the masses of the people as makers of history. They are bound to oppose the mass line of "from the masses to the masses." To adhere to the Party's mass line, we must firmly establish the concept that "the masses are the real heroes," insist on studying from the masses of the people and wholeheartedly serve the people.

The masses of the people are the makers of history. Taking our district for example, both the successive record-breaking high grain yield and the rapid development of industrial production are the result of the hard and bitter struggles of the masses of the people. The grain produced in our district was averaged over 300 catties per mow in 1949, but had risen to 946 catties last year. In 1965, out of the eight hsien in the whole district, only two hsien had a per-mow yield exceeding the "Program": last year, the number increased to seven hsien, and among them, three hsien registered a per-mow yield exceeding a thousand catties. In industry, there were only 13 small factories in the whole district before liberation and they could not produce

even an iron nail. Now there are over 900 large and small factories which can mass produce agricultural implements such as diesel engines, garden tractors and rice planters. There are also such light industries as sugar refining, textile, paper making and canned food plants. In the past few years, many hsien have expanded their agricultural machine plants and phosphate fertilizer plants and built new nitrogen fertilizer plants and cement plants. Since 1970, they have constructed many additional medium and small power stations. Can all these be created by the brainstorm of some sort of geniuses? No, this is the creation of the masses of the people and also the result of implementation of the Party's mass line by the Party committee.

"The people and the people alone are the motive power in the making of world history." This is a great unbreakable truth. Lin Piao and company talk about talent and slanders the masses. They are one and the same kind of stuff as opportunist ringleaders Ch'en Tu-hsiu, Wang Ming and Liu Shao-ch'i. All of them have suffered complete downfall because of their betrayal of the masses of people. We must attach significance to these teachers by negative example and plow under the poisonous weeds for use as manure. Stalin once said, "The reactionaries have forgotten that the 'making' of revolution depends not only on advanced groups, not only on the Party, not only on the individuals, even though they are 'high level' 'personages,' but firstly and mainly on millions of the masses of the people." We must trust the masses and rely on the masses. After victory, we must not be carried away and must forever keep in close touch with the masses of the people.

The reactionary "theory of a born genius" advocated by Lin Piao replaces the materialist line of "from the masses to the masses" with the idealist line, and vainly attempts to divorce the cadres from reality, alienate them from the masses and turn them into the captives of revisionism. In order to adhere to the Party's mass line, we must distinguish the ultra Right essence of this fallacy, adhere to investigation and study, wash away the idealist spirit and insist on participation in the three great revolutionary movements.

After liberation, from the agrarian reform through agricultural cooperation to the switch-over to people's communes, up to this great proletarian cultural revolution, the victory of each great revolutionary struggle is the result of implementing the mass line. Adherence to the Party's mass line is not a question of method of work but a great question bearing on the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat. Lenin said, "Only those who trust the people, those who throw themselves into the fountainhead of the vital and vigorous creative power of the people can score victories and maintain power." In order to thoroughly carry out the socialist revolution and accelerate socialist construction, we must adhere to the mass line and launch mass movements, and inherit and develop the Party's excellent tradition in a better way. We must treat the newborn things emerging in the mass movements with great enthusiasm, and be good at discovering in essence the initiative of the masses. So long as we implement Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and policies, we can mobilize millions upon millions of the masses of the people to form a vast revolutionary army which can perform miracles in the world.

* * *

HOSPITAL-RUN COLLEGES

Hospitals Could Also Run Colleges

- investigation of the medical college pilot class run by the Shanghai Huashan Hospital

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, October 19, 1973)

Under the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, the Huashan Hospital attached to the Shanghai No. 1 Medical College, while striving to do a good job in medical treatment and scientific research work, has actively taken part in the practice of the revolution in education at the same time, and started in July 1970 a three-year medical college pilot class. The 42 worker-peasant-soldier students of this class had all been through more than two years of productive labor in industry and agriculture, and some 18 of them were also "barefoot doctors" or worker-doctors and army-unit medical personnel not separated from production. After completing the stiuplated courses, they had graduated and left school in August this year to take part in medical and health work. Recently, a second group of worker-peasant-soldier students has been enrolled.

In the course of running the school, the Huashan Hospital guided the students to maintain placing proletarian politics in command and to take the red and expert road. The hospital organized the students to read and study seriously, to criticize deeply the revisionist line of Lin Piao and to wage consciously struggle against the influence of bourgeois ideology. Practice shows that this group of students graduating from the pilot class have higher ideological awareness and a stronger capacity for analyzing and solving problems. By carrying out study in conjunction with medical practice, they are able to withstand the corrosion of the bourgeois medical style and serve the workers, peasants and soldiers enthusiastically, and have been praised by the patients as "barefoot doctors in the city."

In the field of vocational study, all students have grasped better the basic skills in diagnosing and treating sickness, and can independently deal with out-patients, inspect wards and give emergency treatment to generally considered to be serious cases. They have also learned to use traditional Chinese medicine and Chinese herbal medicine to treat common diseases. The majority of the students are able to better apply theoretical knowledge in such fields as cardiogram, radioactive rays diagnosis, shock and immunization to guide medical practice. Under the guidance of the instructors, a small number of students are able to complete such more complicated operations as gastrorectomy and the removal of the gall baldder.

As early as 1968, the Huashan Hospital had in cooperation with the Shanghai No. 3 Iron and Steel Plant, operated a "red doctor class" for training a group of worker-doctors not separated from production for the plant. It was on this practical basis that the hospital, with the support and encouragements of the Party organization and the broad masses of workers, peasants and soldiers, decided to set up a medical college. They said, "Since the hospital is able to train worker-doctors for the plant within a relatively short time, why can it

not run a college and train medical personnel of a higher caliber for the workers, peasants and soldiers?"

However, "new things always have to experience difficulties and setbacks as they grow." When arrangements were first made for the setting up of the pilot class, some of the people wondered whether the hospital was doing things outside its field. The Party organization of the hospital, together with the workers of the entire hospital, studied seriously Chairman Mao's series of relevant directives on the revolution in education as well as the experience of the Shanghai Machine Tool Plant in training technicians from among the workers in conjunction with the work of running the school. They criticized and repudiated the revisionist line in education, conducted lively course of education in ideology and political line, and solved more properly the controversy of whether running a college by the hospital was "outside its field" or "within its field." Many medical workers looked upon taking part in the practice of the revolution in education as their glorious responsibility. Every department also organized a teaching group with the doctors and nurses as well as those engaged in conducting laboratory tests and radioactive rays diagnosis all mounting the rostrum or assuming responsibility for guiding and teaching the students. This pilot class was equipped with only a small number of full-time teachers, but there were nearly 100 part-time teachers who took part in the teaching of this pilot class with a solemn and serious attitude.

The medical college run by the hospital is more convenient for organizing teaching in conjunction with the hospital's medical practice. However, the pilot class is not satisfied with this, and still persists in letting the students spend one-third of their time in rural areas and factories, (they mainly go to the countryside) to conduct teaching in hsien hospitals or in conjunction with giving mobile medical treatment in the countryside. In this way, the students can be made to come into contact more often with the masses of workers and peasants and strengthen their feelings for the working people. This also helps to keep them in touch with more cases of common and recurrent diseases in the countryside, to study medical technique in this field and to raise their consciousness in "putting the stress on the rural areas in medical and health work."

Regarding the method of running the school with open doors, some people had expressed disagreement: "The hospital-run college has already been run with open doors. Is there any need to step out again?" While strengthening ideological and political work, the Party organization of the hospital at the same time tried to raise the understanding of everyone by means of practice. Upon the students' arrival in the countryside, the old peasants gave them lessons in class education, and the "barefoot doctors" taught them Chinese herbal medicine and the new methods of acupunctural treatment. The selfless working spirit of the poor and lower-middle peasants in farming for the revolution deeply educated the students. They said emotionally: "Since we have come from among the workers and peasants, we must never forget them."

Once, when carrying out study in conjunction with practice in a rural hospital, they helped this hospital start upper abdomen operations, and set up traditional Chinese medicine and acupuncture and moxibustion clinics for outpatients to make things convenient for the poor and lower-middle peasants seeking

treatment. Facts have educated some of the comrades and enabled them to realize that: Running the school with open doors is definitely not just for the sake of organizing teaching in conjunction with medical practice, but more importantly for letting the students receive re-education from the workers, peasants and soldiers, and for maintaining a correct orientation in medical and health work.

The teaching of the medical college pilot class by the Huashan Hospital has adhered to the principle of unifying theory with practice. Under the leadership of the Party organization, they looked back over the history of the struggle between the two lines on the medical education front, and saw clearly the grave danger of "not touching medical science in the first year, not touching clinical work in the third year, and not touching the workers and peasants in the 6th year" that characterized the tedious 6-year course of the former medical college. They realized that they could no longer take this old road today. In accordance with Chairman Mao's teaching "Practice, knowledge, again practice, and again knowledge," they proceeded in teaching from the simple to the complex, from the easy to the difficult and from the perceptual to the rational, and after many repetition of the process, finally victoriously completed the entire teaching course.

For example, when giving instructions on appendicitis, the students were first allowed to come into contact with a patient under the guidance of the teachers so as to acquaint themselves with the symptoms and physical characteristics of this case. They were then taught the cause of the disease and pathology in the classroom, and allowed to serve as assistants in the removal of the vermiform appendix. In the course of this operation, partial anatomy was taught. On this basis, the students summed up their knowledge and raised their standard. After studying through practice several times, the students were all able to grasp the relevant theoretical knowledge in a more systematic manner, and could apply both Chinese and Western methods for the treatment of appendicitis as well as carry out appendectomy independently. By means of similar teaching and practice, the course in Chinese medicine also enabled the students to grasp a certain amount of Chinese medical theory within a relatively short time, and master the use of dialectics in the treatment of common and recurrent diseases.

The medical college pilot class run by Huashan Hospital not only trains medical personnel serving the workers, peasants and soldiers, but also gives impetus to the ideological revolutionization of the medical personnel and their re-study of vocational knowledge. In the course of running the school, there have appeared some controversies over the correct solution. This is a lively course of education in ideology and political line for the workers of the hospital. For the sake of adapting to the requirements of the revolution in education, quite a number of medical personnel in this hospital actively take part in study in the Chinese medicine training class, thus promoting the integration of Chinese medicine and Western medicine. For the sake of measuring up to the requirements of teaching basic theoretical courses, some clinical instructors have conscientiously studied over again the relevant basic theories, and because of this, they have raised the standards of both medical theory and medical treatment.

* * *

MILITIA

Party Organizations at Various Levels in Shenyang Strengthen the Build-Up of the Urban Militia

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, October 18, 1973)

(NCNA Shenyang, October 17, 1973) In the process of penetratingly studying the documents of the Party's 10th National Congress and resolutely carrying forward the spirit of the Party's 10th National Congress, the Party organizations at various levels in Shenyang municipality have combined a re-study of Chairman Mao's brilliant thinking on people's war with a serious summing-up of experience in militia work in a further effort to strengthen the build-up of the urban militia with the production workers as its main body and to make proper preparations against any war of aggression.

Shenyang is one of our industrial bases with a relatively concentrated industrial population. Having been tempered in the great proletarian cultural revolution, the militia contingent of the whole municipality with the production workers as its main body has now expanded to a membership of over one million. To allow the healthy growth of this militia contingent, the Party organizations at various levels of the whole municipality look upon the strengthening of militia building as an important task. The No. 1 and No. 2 persons of some Party committees personally take charge of militia work and constantly go deep into the midst of basic levels to make investigations and studies and sum up the experience in Party control over the militia and the proper "implementation of three requirements" in militia work. Some principal members of Party committees personally recount to the militia Chairman Mao's thinking on people's war and give the militiamen guidance and assistance in the study of Chairman Mao's military writings.

The principal members of the Party committee of the Shenyang Heavy-Type Machine Works constantly go deep into the midst of workshops and squad units and grasp production on the one hand and militia work on the other. Last year, the militiamen of this factory underwent field camping training five times under the command of Party committee members.

Since last year, the Party committee of Liaoning University has called eight Party committee meetings to specially study militia work, and has also formulated plans for the training of students during the study period.

"Whether or not the line is correct ideologically and politically decides everything." In the process of strengthening militia building, the Party organizations at various levels in Shenyang municipality insisted on taking education in line as a matter of top importance and constantly conducted for the broad masses of militiamen education in the Party's basic line and the situation of preparedness against war. The military department of the municipal Party committee availed itself of the festive days and the day in commemoration of the issuing of Chairman Mao's directive "Organize contingents of the people's militia on a big scale" every year to hold line-education meetings and report meetings on the current situation. It organized the militiamen to seriously study Chairman Mao's relevant teachings, expose the expansionist and aggressive

nature of imperialism and social-imperialism and criticize the Lin Piao anti-Party clique's crime in sabotaging militia building.

The Party committees and militia organizations of the Shenyang Foundry and many other industrial and mining enterprises availed themselves of the militia activity day to hold a pictorial exhibition on the theme "Overthrow the New Tsars" or bring the militiamen to the battlefields related to the War of Liberation to enable them to acquaint themselves with the traditions and to study the line. The aim was to continuously raise everyone's awareness of class struggle and the two-line struggle and strengthen the concept of war preparedness.

The Party organizations at various levels in Shenyang municipality also exercised a very firm grip on militia training. In the past few years, the whole municipality operated a teaching team for nine terms and 37 training classes in various kinds of military techniques for training over 6,000 backbone elements of various kinds. In light of such salient features as concentration of industries in a city and the heavy pressure of production work, the Party organizations of various mines and enterprises seriously adhered to the principle of combining labor with military training, and they promoted production on the one hand and strengthened military training on the other.

In light of the continuity and balanced distribution of production in the plant, the militia contingent of the Metal-Refining Works adopted the "small-scale and scattered" formula and exploited the time before and after a shift to carry out anti-aircraft gun training activities. They made a persistent practice of it and achieved relatively satisfactory results. Not long ago, 18 anti-aircraft gun squads of the whole factory took a test in live ammunition fire practice. Fifteen squads achieved excellent ratings and three good ratings.

The militiamen of the Cement Tiles Works took advantage of the production conditions of the factory to make land mines and carry out extensive demolition training. In the past few years, the whole factory manufactured on its own over 1,000 land mines and carried out demolition training on more than 100 occasions. All the militiamen were enabled to get relatively well acquainted with techniques involving the laying and removal of land mines, demolition, etc.

The militiamen of the Shenyang Medical College combined medical practice with drilling in such items as administering field first aid, nursing of the wounded, bandaging, stopping bleeding, etc.

The militiamen of the Shenyang Chemical Works combined production with anti-chemical warfare training. This gave the broad masses of militiamen some fundamental anti-atomic bomb and anti-chemical warfare knowledge.

In the past few years, over 400,000 militiamen were trained in such basic techniques as shooting, handgrande-throwing, bayoneting, demolition, etc., 270,000 in field campaing and over 76,000 in live ammunition fire practice with light weapons. They scored excellent achievements.

The Party organizations at various levels of Shenyang municipality also actively guided the militiamen to take participation in class struggle in society

and the proper handling of production as a practical action to implement preparedness against war. To give better play to the role of the militiamen as a shock force in the three great revolutionary movements, many factories and mines left the toughest jobs for the militiamen to tackle. Led by the militiamen, many units showed a year-to-year rise in production and a continuous improvement in quality.

* * *

RURAL PEOPLE'S COMMUNES

How Chinese Commune Handles Tides, Flood and Alkali Soil

(NCNA-English Shenyang, Oct. 25, 1973)

a northeast china people's commune in the estuary of liaoho river facing pohai bay, which used to be a low-lying alkaline area constantly threatened by the tides and floods, has now become a high-yield rice producer.

the shuiyuan people's commune of liaoning province has raised its per-hectare yield from 1.5 tons in early post-liberation days to 7.3 tons. total grain output last year was more than 36,000 tons as against about 10,000 tons in 1957. most of its 5,000 hectares are planted to rice.

twentyfive years ago, this tract of land would be submerged by high tides in spring and the spate of the liaoho river in summer. the people embarked on the road of cooperation after liberation and worked to meet the challenge of nature, but they could build only small water conservancy projects.

six cooperatives merged into a people's commune in 1958 with 7,600 households and a population of 38,000. the commune fought floods and waterlogging by starting large-scale farm construction under a unified plan. it threw all its manpower on several occasions into reinforcing the river dyke, raising it from 2.5 metres to over 5 metres high, and built 19 sluice-gates for the dyke.

there was heavy rainfall in the liaoho river area in the flood season in 1971 and the water level near shuiyuan commune surpassed the highest ever recorded. some 4,000 commune members raised the 33-kilometre-long section of the dyke along the shuiyuan commune one metre higher in five days and nights of hard work and protected the commune from flood. the water level of the river that year was 0.86 metres higher than the most serious flood of 1942 which inundated nearly all the land. but the commune got the best harvest in the history of the area.

after a comprehensive survey in 1958, the commune party committee worked out a programme for building a drainage and irrigation network. in the past 15 years, the commune has dredged waterways, dug canals and completed many other water conservancy projects.

the nine-kilometre-long limin river runs across half of the shuiyuan people's commune. the commune organized

the manpower and material of more than 20 brigades to improve the narrow waterway, which is now six times as wide as and two metres deeper than it was before. this has greatly augmented the drainage and irrigation capacity of the river and provided favourable conditions for transforming 1,200 hectares of wasteland.

with the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle, the commune has in the past decade and more put in six million workdays in digging and dredging seven main waterways totalling 45 kilometres and 726 drainage and irrigation canals totalling 720 kilometres. in addition to the five electric pumping stations built by the state, the commune and its brigades built 48 small pumping stations. a comprehensive irrigation and drainage network has been created and all the dry and the alkaline land has been turned into paddy fields. the commune's farmland is now 60 per cent more than in 1957.

relying on its growing public accumulation funds, the commune has increased farm machinery in line with chairman mao's teachings on mechanizing agriculture based on collectivization. it now has 98 tractors, 600 pumps, transformers and electric motors, 10 lorries and other farm machinery. ploughing, harrowing, pumping, threshing, husking and transport are all mechanized.

in its efforts to build fields giving high and stable yield, the commune put forward a programme in 1965 to level all its farmland and build parallel ditches, 30 metres apart. the commune members pitched in the fight that autumn and continued during the great proletarian cultural revolution. they filled in several thousand old meandering ditches, dug nearly ten thousand straight ones, shovelled away tens of thousands of mounds and filled in several hundred depressions. the programme was virtually completed in 1971. it has facilitated irrigation and drainage and washing away alkali in the soil.

afforestation, pig raising and fishery have all been developed in the past 15 years. the commune now has 230 hectares of afforested land, 66 hectares of fishing grounds and 28,000 pigs in stock. it has 12 million yuan in public accumulation funds and 5,000 tons of grain reserves.

East China Commune Makes All-Round Progress

(NCNA-English Hofei, Oct. 25, 1973)

output of grain last year rose by 150 per cent and tea by 90 per cent in the shucha people's commune, the oldest in east china's anhwei province, compared with 15 years ago. the commune members' income doubled.

the commune has a population of 28,300 in 14 production brigades and 216 production teams. it has 1,680 hectares of grain fields and 310 hectares of tea garden. grain yield topped 7.5 tons per hectare last year. the commune had a good harvest of grain and tea this year.

these achievements are due to the fact that the people's commune has more land, labour force and funds at its disposal than the former agricultural cooperatives.

the commune is situated in a hilly area with a mild climate and moderate rainfall, desirable for the growth of its main crops. but more than one-third of the farmland used to suffer from drought owing to lack of irrigation facilities. the best grain yield before liberation was no more than 2.25 tons per hectare. most of the hillsides suitable for growing tea remained uncultivated.

construction of water control works began in 1953 after agricultural cooperatives were set up. but the works were all small because large projects were beyond the manpower and material capacity of the cooperatives. the peasants still had to rely on the state for part of their grain supply.

five cooperatives in the area merged to form the shucha commune in 1958. the commune party committee soon made a survey and mapped out a plan for transforming the area. since then, more than 10,000 commune members have taken part in building water control works during the winter-spring slack farm season every year. they are inspired by the example set by tachai, national pace-setter in agriculture, in remaking nature by self-reliance and hard work.

the commune has built 55 reservoirs, 674 dykes and dams, and dug 12 canals. more than 160 electric pumping stations and auxiliary projects have been completed. over 90 per cent of the paddy fields have gravity irrigation.

about 190 hectares of barren hillsides have been turned into tea gardens and small hilly plots pieced together into terraced fields. apart from large quantities of tea, the commune now sells the state an average of 1,500 tons of surplus grain a year.

large-scale water conservancy construction has freed much manpower to improve production. the commune's undertakings have expanded rapidly in an all-round way. the commune now has a tea-processing plant, a tractor station, an agro-machine repair and assembly plant and eight other commune-run collective enterprises. these give the commune 40,000 yuan in net profit every year. the production brigades and production teams also run some undertakings. the collective income from the commune- and brigade-run works is used mainly for improving the land and building water control works. ploughing, transportation, tea processing, grain and oil processing and fodder-cutting are being mechanized.

the commune is now able to set aside growing sum of money for culture, education, public health and other social undertakings. with state help, the commune has put up a middle school, 170 primary schools and a tea school.

the commune has a cooperative medical service.

WATER CONSERVATION

East China Hsien Builds Water Control Works

(NCNA-English Hofei, Oct. 25, 1973)

large-scale water control works built over the past 20 years or more helped tungcheng county in east china's anhwei province reap a good early rice harvest this year despite excessive rains in summer. rains of the same magnitude in 1949 washed away 13,000 hectares of crops there.

the county's total and per-unit grain output last year were four times as much as in the early post-liberation period.

with two-thirds of its land in the hills and the rest in low-lying areas along four rivers, the county was plagued alternately by drought and floods before liberation.

since 1949, especially since 1958 when the 600 agricultural producers' co-ops in the county were amalgamated into 58 people's communes, the peasants have pooled their efforts and funds to undertake large-scale water control works under an over-all plan. they built 38 small and

medium-sized reservoirs, 200 pumping stations, dredged and widened the four rivers and strengthened river dykes totally 200 kilometres in length. the county now has six times as much average of farmland free from drought and water-logging as in the period of producers' co-ops.

the county's shihho area before 1958 planned to build a reservoir with a storage capacity of seven million cubic metres, which would submerge some villages and land of several cooperatives. the plan materialized only after the 20 producers' co-ops in the area were merged into a people's commune and thus made it possible to relocate the villages and readjust the land. the peasants also dug three canals and numerous ditches, freeing the commune's 660 hectares of cropland from drought and water-logging.

the co-ops in the nanyen area, then working separately, were unable to tackle a capricious river owing to limited manpower. after the nanyen people's commune was established, it allocated one thousand people -- one fifth of its manpower -- to work on the river-harnessing project every year. the commune built a reservoir on the upper reaches of the river and in 1971, put up stone-lined dykes along its banks in four months, with 4,000 people taking part, thus doing away with the threat of floods.

seventeen people's communes jointly built the largest reservoir in the county, which can irrigate 12,000 hectares of farmland.

in building the water control works, the county mainly relied on its own efforts with some state help in funds.

SPORTS

China's 1973 National Gymnastics and Acro-Gymnastics Tournament Closes

(NCNA-English Kunming, Oct. 24, 1973)

china's 1973 national gymnastics and acro-gymnastics tournament was held in kunming, capital of southwest china's yunnan province, from october 13 to 21.

the tournament enlisted more than 400 participants of uighur, korean, nahsi, tibetan, hui, pai and han nationalities from 24 provinces, municipalities, autonomous regions and the chinese people's liberation army. among them were well-known gymnasts ting chao-fang of anhwei province, chiang shao-yi of yunnan and yin hsi-nan of kiangsu, as well as a crop of new bloods.

the tournament showed the vigorous development of this sport in china and the growth of the young gymnasts since the beginning of the great proletarian cultural revolution.

many up-and-coming gymnasts finished first and second in all-round or individual events. fifteen-year-old han pao-chen from hunan province completed a cart-wheel followed by a back somersault and other difficult routines on the beam. a number of 11- and 12-year-olds completed all their optional exercises and some difficult routines.

motivated by the common desire to raise china's gymnastics standards, the 31 participating teams had joint practice sessions and exchanged experience before and during the tournament.

China Holds 1973 National Athletics Meet

(NCNA-English Changsha, Oct. 24, 1973)

china's 1973 national athletics meet recently concluded in this central china city after a week's keen competition.

compared with last year's meeting, the latest one was marked by its larger entry with a greater number of record-breaking performances and better results in general.

the total field consisted of more than 920 athletes of a dozen nationalities from 29 provinces, municipalities

and autonomous regions and the chinese people's liberation army. women made up half of the entrants who had been selected on the basis of mass participation in track and field events.

an outstanding feature of the latest meet was that many veteran athletes chalked up excellent results while new comers were making an ever stronger bid.

ho tsu-fen, a veteran sprinter, clocked 24.2 seconds in the women's 200 metres dash, trimming one-tenth of a second off the listed national record. she also equalled the national record of 11.5 seconds in the 100 metres sprint.

pole-vaulter tsai chang-hsi from fukien cleared 4.92 metres to chalk up the seven-year-old listed national record of 4.90 metres established by hu tsu-jung of shanghai.

peking hurdler pa hsiu-yun was timed at 14 seconds flat in the women's 100 metres hurdles event, improving on the listed record of 14.1 seconds set by herself.

other good results included 10.2 seconds returned by yu wei-li in the men's 100 metres dash, 11.6 seconds by hsiao tzu-nung in the women's 100 metres dash and 13.6 seconds by tsui lin and 13.7 seconds by lai wei-wen in the men's 110 metres high hurdles event. all these performances were produced on rain-sodden tracks.

many up and coming young athletes who had emerged in mass sports activities won places at the recent meet. yang yen-ying, a girl from kirin, returned 4 minutes 36.5 seconds in the women's 1,500 metres event, clipping 1.7 seconds from the listed national record. the first three finishers in this event averaged 17 years of age and their results were all better than the winning time at last year's meeting.

nine entrants in the women's pentathlon broke the listed record. the best result, 3,636 points, was produced by 17-year-old tsou wa from kwangtung.

altogether, 25 boys and girls bettered 13 national junior records. yuan chih-lin from kwangsi broke his own national record of 7.16 metres in the boys' long jump event with 7.40 metres.

China Holds 1973 National Marksmanship Tournament

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 25, 1973)

three national records were bettered at the national marksmanship invitational tournament which took place in peking recently.

peking's ko wei-lieh, a sharp-shooter of olunchun nationality, netted 594 points out of a possible 600 in the men's free small-bore rifle prone shooting event to improve on the listed record of 592 points.

yu ching-chin of the chinese people's liberation army scored 391 points out of a possible 400 in the men's free small-bore rifle shooting from a kneeling position to break the listed record of 388 points.

the record of 556 points in the women's three (positions) by 20 (rounds) small-bore rifle shooting event was cracked by two competitors. leng kuei-ying of the p.l.a. returned 559 points and wu hsiao-mei from shanghai registered 558 points out of a possible 600.

OVERSEAS CHINESE

Basketball Team of Taiwan Compatriots Residing in US Leaves Kwangchow

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, Oct. 24, 1973)

the basketball team of chinese compatriots and students from taiwan province now residing or studying in the united states with li nan-hui as its leader and c.m. chan as its honorary leader wound up its friendship competition tour and visit in the motherland and left here for the united states in two groups on october 18 and 24, bringing with it the flesh-and-blood sentiments of the people of the motherland for their compatriots in taiwan province.

it was given a warm send-off at the railway station by chi yi-fu and wang wen-tuan, leading members of the kwangtung provincial physical culture and sports commission and the kwangtung branch of the all-china sports federation, and basketball players and taiwan natives living in kwangchow.

the team was honoured at a farewell banquet given by the kwangtung provincial physical culture and sports commission. present at the banquet were chiao lin-yi and teng hsiu-fang, leading members of the kwangtung provincial and kwangchow municipal revolutionary committees, and chi yi-fu and wang wen-tuan. chi yi-fu and li nan-hui proposed toasts, wishing the great motherland constant progress under the leadership of chairman mao.. the banquet proceeded in an atmosphere of gaiety. all present sang together: "ode to the socialist motherland", "ode to chairman mao" and "taiwan compatriots, our kith and kin".

during its stay in kwangchow, it played a friendly match with the kwangtung provincial team.. players of both teams were praised for their friendly spirit and fine skills. the compatriots also visited the memorial centre for the martyrs of the kwangchow uprising, the export commodities fair, the kwangchow museum, the fushan museum, the fushan folk art institute and a middle school.

the basketball team arrived in kwangchow on october 17 and 20 with one group from shanghai and the other from hangchow. during their stay in the motherland, members of the team had happy reunion with their relatives.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND AUSTRALIA

Australian Governor General Attends Chinese Acrobatic Show

(NCNA-English Sydney, Oct. 24, 1973)

governor general of australia sir paul hasluck and his wife saw the performance given by china's kwangchow acrobatic troupe at the state theatre here last night.

during the interval the governor general met with some of the members of the troupe and had a talk with them. he congratulated them on their success and wished the troupe good luck. he said, "it is a wonderful show and i enjoyed every minute". they were accompanied by charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy chu chi-chen and the leader of the troupe li wei-ying.

escorted by chu chi-chen and li wei-ying, mrs. whitlam, wife of the prime minister, attended the show tonight. she told the members of the troupe during the interval that she was very glad to see the performance on the eve of her visit to china with the prime minister and that she had enjoyed the show very much. after the show, she went backstage to meet the troupe and extend her congratulations on its success.

the kwangchow acrobatic troupe came to sydney from melbourne on october 14 and has already given eight shows seen by over 23,000 spectators. an australian paper said: "from the moment the acrobatic troupe bursts on to the stage, all colour, flowers and smiles, an atmosphere of tremendous friendship and goodwill is generated between performers and audience." "it continues throughout the evening" the paper wrote.

CHINA AND BURUNDI

Burundi Minister Gives Reciprocal Banquet in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 24, 1973)

longin kanuma, leader of the burundi trade delegation and minister of public works, transport and equipment, gave a reciprocal banquet at the burundi embassy in peking this evening.

attending the banquet were chinese minister of foreign trade li chiang and leading members of departments concerned, including li pin-chou, chao yuan, hsueh na and lu hsueh-chien.

present were burundi ambassador to china shibura albert and his wife, and nduwayo leonard, deputy leader, and other members, of the trade delegation.

at the banquet which was permeated with a friendly atmosphere, longin kanuma and li chiang toasted the constant growth of the friendship between the peoples of burundi and china and the economic co-operation and trade relations between the two countries.

Li Hsien-nien and Li Chiang Meet Burundi Trade Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 25, 1973)

vice-premier li hsien-nien and minister of foreign trade li chiang this afternoon met and had a friendly talk with the trade delegation from burundi with longin kanuma, minister of public works, transport and equipment, as its leader, and nduwayo leonard, director-general of foreign affairs and cooperation of the foreign ministry, as its deputy leader.

present at the meeting was sahinguvu gerard, first secretary of the burundi embassy in peking.

also present were leading members of departments concerned, including chao yuan, hsueh na and lu hsueh-chien.

Burundi Trade Delegation Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 25, 1973)

the trade delegation from burundi wound up its friendly visit to china and left here for home by air this evening. leader of the delegation is longin anuma, minister of public works, transport and equipment, and deputy leader is nduwayo leonard, director-general of foreign affairs and cooperation of the foreign ministry.

seeing the delegation off at the airport were minister of foreign trade li chiang and leading members of departments concerned chao yuan, hsueh na, lu hsueh-chien, wang ching-tsai and mao hung-yuan.

present were sahinguvu gerard, first secretary, and nzambimana edouard, second secretary, of the burundi embassy here.

CHINA AND EQUATORIAL GUINEA

Equatorial Guinean President Visits China's Photo Exhibition

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 24, 1973)

president of equatorial guinea f. macias nguema visited china's photo exhibition in bata on october 10 and he expressed congratulations on its success, according to a report from malabo.

besides holding the exhibition in bata, capital of rio muni province, from october 9 to 14, the chinese embassy in equatorial guinea held a similar exhibition in malabo, capital of the country, from october 9 to 17. the two exhibitions displayed photographs on the 10th national congress of the chinese communist party, on the achievements of china's socialist construction, on women in new china and on the friendship between the chinese and the african people. some chinese films were also shown at the exhibitions.

about 60,000 visitors saw the exhibitions and films, which were warmly received.

CHINA AND ETHIOPIA

Chinese Journalists' Delegation Leaves Peking for Ethiopia

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 25, 1973)

a 6-member chinese journalists' delegation led by chang cheng-teh, deputy director of the hsinhua news agency, left here by air today for a friendly visit to ethiopia.

it was seen off at the airport by leading members of peking press circles and the information department of the chinese foreign ministry chu mu-chih, chang chi-chih, pan fei, wang chen, hu jo-mu and feng hsi-liang.

present were ethiopian ambassador to china makonnen kebret and first secretary of the embassy tamam abdul kader.

CHINA AND GUYANA

Guyanese Government Trade Delegation Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 25, 1973)

the government trade delegation from the cooperative republic of guyana led by george king, minister of trade and consumer protection, left peking for home by air via kwangchow today at the end of its friendly visit to china.

while in peking, the delegation had friendly talks with the chinese ministry of foreign trade and the ministry of economic relations with foreign countries on the development of trade and economic and technical cooperation between the two countries. an agreement relating to import and export commodities for 1974 was signed by the guyanese delegation and the chinese ministry of foreign trade.

seeing the guyanese guests off at the airport today were chinese minister of foreign trade li chiang and leading members of departments concerned, including cheng to-pin and lin ping.

george fraser, first secretary of the guyanese embassy in peking, was also present.

CHINA AND ITALY

Guests from ANSA Leave Kwangchow for Home

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, Oct. 24, 1973)

francesco malgeri, chairman of the agenzia nazionale stampa associata (ansa), sergio lepri, chief editor of the ansa, and their wives wound up their visit to china and left here for home today.

seeing the guests off at the railway station were a leading member of the kwangtung branch of the hsinhua news agency and ansa correspondent in peking ada princigalli.

during their stay in china, the italian guests visited factories, people's communes and places of historical interest in peking, shanghai, hangchow and kwangchow.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Chinese Aeronautics Visiting Group Leaves Tokyo for Home

(NCNA-English Tokyo, Oct. 24, 1973)

the chinese aeronautics visiting group headed by wang hung-chang left here for home this evening.

the group, which arrived in japan on october 7, visited the fourth international aeronautics and astronautics exhibition, as well as factories, enterprises and research institutions in connection with aeronautics.

Japanese Prime Minister and President of House of Councillors Receive Chinese Sports Delegation

(NCNA-English Tokyo, Oct. 24, 1973)

japanese prime minister kakuei tanaka received at his official residence here today all members of the visiting chinese sports delegation with li meng-hua as leader and chu tse as deputy leader, and had a cordial and friendly conversation with them.

the prime minister said, "it is my hope that exchanges between the sports circles of japan and china will be further strengthened." li meng-hua expressed sincere thanks to prime minister tanaka for receiving the delegation.

present on the occasion were kenzo kono, president of the house of councillors; susumu nikaido, chief cabinet secretary; masaji tabata, vice-president of the japan amateur sports association; norio shirato, secretary-general, and kyuhei muraoka, deputy secretary-general, of the japan-china cultural exchange association.

ambassador chen chu and counsellor li lien-ching of the chinese embassy here were also present.

the same afternoon, kenzo kono, president of the house of councillors, received all members of the chinese delegation and had a cordial and friendly conversation with them.

Chinese Medical Delegation Leaves Peking for Japan

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 25, 1973)

a medical delegation of the chinese medical association led by wu hsien-chung left here for japan by air yesterday to attend the 35th meeting of the japan clinical surgery society at the invitation of the headquarters of the japan-china friendship association (orthodox).

Japanese Polymer Scholars' Delegation Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 25, 1973)

a polymer scholars' delegation from japan led by professor shu kambara, president of the society of polymer science of japan, arrived here by air this evening.

the delegation was welcomed at the airport by chin li-sheng, deputy secretary general of the academy of sciences of china, and leading members of organizations concerned and scientific workers, including liu ta-kang, wu chin-cheng, ho ou-li, hsu cheng-chi, chien jen-yuan and chu yung-hsing.

Chinese Sports Delegation Leaves Tokyo for Home

(NCNA-English Tokyo, Oct. 25, 1973)

the chinese sports delegation left here for home today after a friendly visit to japan.

present at the airport to see the delegation off were vice-president masaji tabata of the japan amateur sports association and leading members of japanese sports circles and friendly organizations.

also present at the airport were li lien-ching, counsellor of the chinese embassy here, and huang wen-chin, vice-chairman of the tokyo association of chinese residents.

the chinese sports delegation arrived in japan on october 10, and a cocktail party in its honour was given by the japan amateur sports association on the evening of october 12.

during its stay in japan, the delegation leader li meng-hua, deputy leader chu tse and other members held friendly talks with kenzo kono, mitsujiro ishii and other leading members of the japan amateur sports association. members of the delegation exchanged views on intercourse in sports between china and japan with leading members of japanese associations for specific sports events.

the delegation visited sports facilities, attended the opening ceremony of the autumn meet of the 28th japanese national athletic games held in chiba city and watched some sports events.

the delegation gave a cocktail party in tokyo on the evening of october 23 to express thanks for the warm hospitality accorded it by members of japanese sports and other circles.

among the two hundred guests present at the cocktail party were mitsujiro ishii, chairman of the japan amateur sports association, and kenzo nakajima, director general of the japan-china cultural exchange association.

chinese ambassador chen chu and wu pu-wen, vice-chairman of the tokyo association of chinese residents were also present.

CHINA AND KOREA

Korean Ambassador to China Gives Banquet Marking Anniversary of CPV Entry into Korean War

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 25, 1973)

hyun jun keuk, ambassador of the democratic people's republic of korea to china, gave a banquet at the embassy here this evening to mark the 23rd anniversary of the entry of the chinese people's volunteers into the war in korea.

attending the banquet were wang hung-wen, vice-chairman of the central committee of the communist party of china, li teh-sheng, vice-chairman of the c.p.c. central committee and director of the general political department of the chinese people's liberation army, ni chih-fu, alternate member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee, and others.

ambassador hyun jun keuk and comrade ni chih-fu spoke at the banquet.

hyun jun keuk said: "the indestructible friendship and unity of the two peoples and armies of korea and china has shown great vitality in the struggle against the u.s. imperialist aggressors." "the korean people highly value their friendship and unity with the fraternal chinese people forged in the flames of the protracted revolutionary struggles against their common enemies," he added.

the ambassador pointed out: "fifteen years have passed since the chinese people's volunteers withdrew from korea. but due to the forcible occupation of south korea by u.s. imperialism, korea remains divided."

he said: "following the principles put forward by the great leader comrade kim il sung, the korean workers' party and government have made sincere efforts for the independent and peaceful reunification of the fatherland. but the reunification principle of the d.p.r.k. government has not been realized because of the obstructions of u.s. imperialism and its lackeys."

the ambassador condemned u.s. imperialism and its lackeys for their recent activities in plotting to create "two koreas". he stressed that the prerequisite conditions for the independent and peaceful reunification of korea were the abolition of "the united nations command", driving all u.s. imperialist aggressor troops out of south korea and the immediate dissolution of "the u.n. commission for the unification and rehabilitation of korea". comrade ni chih-fu said in his speech: "during the eight years when the chinese people's volunteers were in korea, the korean people's great leader comrade kim il sung, the korean workers' party and the korean government always gave them meticulous concern. treating them as their kith and kin, the korean people gave them big support and looked after them in many ways. this lofty spirit of internationalism shown by the korean people will always live in the memory of the chinese people and will shine forever in the annals of the china-korea friendship."

comrade ni chih-fu praised the korean people for their persistent and unremitting struggle for the independent and peaceful reunification of the fatherland. he said: "the korean people have won brilliant victories in all fields of socialist revolution and construction and the face of korea has undergone profound changes. the propositions put forward by the korean workers' party and the korean government for the independent and peaceful reunification of the fatherland have struck increasingly deeper roots in the hearts of the people. especially the five-point programme advanced by president kim il sung on june 23 this year has won wide support from justice-upholding countries and peoples in the world as well as the heart-felt support from the entire korean people.

"the chinese government and people firmly support the just struggle of the korean government and people for the independent and peaceful reunification of the fatherland and against the creation of 'two koreas'. the korean question must be settled by the korean people themselves without any outside interference. the 'u.n. commission for the unification and rehabilitation of korea' should be liquidated, the united nations command be dissolved and the u.s. troops stationed in southkorea be withdrawn. countries want independence, nations want liberation, and the people want revolution; this has become an irresistible historical trend. the korean people's struggle for the independent and peaceful reunification of the fatherland is precisely an important part of this trend.

we are convinced that the heroic korean people will surely overcome resistance and sweep away obstacles along their road of advance and win new victories continuously."

comrade ni chih-fu said: "the peoples of china and korea are marching forward shoulder to shoulder on the broad road of socialism. the cause of friendly cooperation between us has further grown in scope and depth and the great friendship and militant unity of the two peoples have become even stronger and even more consolidated. we feel very happy about this."

the banquet was permeated with an atmosphere of militant friendship and unity. the chinese and korean comrades-in-arms drank many toasts, wishing that the blood-sealed great friendship between the two peoples would develop for generations.

attending the banquet were:

leading members of the p.l.a. departments concerned chang chih-ming, luan hsueh-wen, chou hsi-han, cheng chun, hsu shen-chi, chen chieh, lu kuei and yin tso-chen; and

leading members of departments under the c.p.c. central committee, government departments, the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries and the peking municipal revolutionary committee, including fang yi, han nien-lung, shen chien, yao yi-lin, yang li-kung, tao chi, huang ching-hsi, shih shao-hua, liu ai-feng, chang chi-chih, li che-fu, ma jen-hui, yao hsiao-cheng, ting hsueh-sung and hsu yun-pei.

representatives of family members of the c.p.v. martyrs were present.

Korean Railway Delegation Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 25, 1973)

the railway delegation of the democratic people's republic of korea led by kang bong kun, minister of railway, wound up its friendly visit to china and left here for home by train this afternoon.

it was seen off at the railway station by yang chieh, minister of communications, vice-ministers kuo lu and su chieh, and leading members of departments concerned chang peng-shou, han li-ping, yu lung-chiang and shih yu-yung.

also present were korean ambassador to china hyun jun keuk, commercial counsellor han ju ro, and other embassy officials.

the korean delegation was given a warm reception when it visited tientsin, tangshan, changsha, shaoshan, hangchow, shanghai and nanking during its stay in china.

Korean Leaders Lay Wreath Before Korean-Chinese Friendship Tower

(NCNA-English Pyongyang, Oct. 25, 1973)

a wreath was laid this morning before the korean-chinese friendship tower here by korean party and government leaders in commemoration of the fallen heroes of the chinese people's volunteers. on the occasion of the 23rd anniversary of the entry into the korean war of the chinese people's volunteers which falls on today.

it was laid by general o jin u, member of the political committee of the central committee of the workers' party of korea and chief of the general staff of the korean people's army, and choe jae u, alternate member of the political committee of the w.p.k. central committee and vice-premier of the administration council, on behalf of the w.p.k. central committee, the central people's committee and the administration council.

inscribed on the ribbon attached to the wreath was: "eternal glory to the glorious martyrs of the chinese people's volunteers exclamation"

present also on the occasion were kong jin tae, minister of external economic affairs; kye ung tae, minister of foreign trade; kim gwan sop, chairman of the committee for foreign cultural relations; lt. general chang jong hwan, vice-minister of the people's armed forces; o jun sop, vice-minister of public security; li song hi, vice-minister of foreign affairs; han byong hui, secretary of the pyongyang municipal committee of the workers' party of korea; kim sok bong, vice-chairman of the pyongyang municipal administrative committee; other leaders of departments concerned and officers of the korean people's army.

wreaths were also laid before the tower this morning by the ministry of the people's armed forces, the ministry of public security, the ministry of foreign affairs, the ministry of foreign trade, the ministry of external economic affairs, the pyongyang municipal committee of the

workers' party of korea, the pyongyang municipal administrative committee, the central committee of the korea-china friendship association and the central committee of the association of chinese residents in korea.

li yun-chuan, chinese ambassador, wang yu-chih, military attache of the chinese embassy, and feng cho-wen, member of the delegation of the chinese people's volunteers of the korean-chinese side to the korean military armistice commission, also laid a wreath on behalf of the chinese embassy in korea and the delegation of the chinese people's volunteers.

a wreath was also laid by the albanian embassy in korea.

a wreath was placed this morning in the cemetery of the fallen heroes of the chinese people's volunteers in pyongyang by han byong hui, secretary of the pyongyang municipal committee of the workers' party of korea, and kim sok bong, vice-chairman of the pyongyang minicipal administrative committee, on behalf of the pyongyang municipal committee of the workers' party of korea and the pyongyang municipal administrative committee. the chinese embassy in korea and the delegation of the chinese people's volunteers also laid a wreath there.

wreaths were placed today at the cemeteries of the fallen heroes of the korean people's army and the chinese people's volunteers in kaesong by li bong won, chief secretary of the kaesong city committee of the workers' party of korea, chang in sok, chairman of the kaesong city administrative committee, major general kim poong sop, senior member of the korean-chinese side to the korean military armistice commission, and miao chieh, senior staff of the chinese people's volunteers delegation of the korean-chinese side to the korean military armistice commission.

Korean Paper Marks Anniversary of Chinese People's Volunteers' Entry into Korean War

(NCNA-English Pyongyang, Oct. 25, 1973)

the korean paper "rodong sinmun" carried an editorial today marking the 23rd anniversary of the entry of the chinese people's volunteers into the korean war (october 25).

the editorial said that during the fatherland liberation war, "comrade mao tsetung, the great leader of the chinese people, organized the volunteers with fine sons and daughters of china and sent them to the korean front, and the fraternal

chinese people rose as one in the struggle for smiting the common enemy under the banner of resisting the u.s. and aiding korea with the revolutionary determination to share life and death with our people. this was revolutionary assistance to our people and a manifestation of noble comradeship."

"the collective heroism displayed by the fighters of the chinese people's volunteers in the day of hard-fought battles and the militant solidarity between the peoples of korea and china were a shining example of proletarian internationalism," it said.

"the immortal feats and exploits performed by the chinese people's volunteers in the korean war will always remain in history and in the memory of the korean people," it added.

the editorial reviewed the friendship forged by the korean and chinese peoples in the common struggle against japanese imperialism. it said, "the peoples of the two countries fought side by side against the u.s. imperialist aggressors and are now standing firm on the common front of the struggle against imperialism and for the victory of the cause of socialism and communism."

"the friendship between the peoples of korea and china is a great friendship based on the principles of marxism-leninism and proletarian internationalism which was forged and nursed personally by comrade kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people, and comrade mao tsetung, the great leader of the chinese people, and an unbreakable militant friendship which was forged with blood and has stood the test of history."

the editorial referred to the great successes the chinese people had made in the vigorous struggle for thoroughly carrying through the political line and militant tasks set forth by the 10th national congress of the communist party of china. it went on: "we sincerely rejoice over the great successes made by the fraternal chinese people in revolution and construction and wholeheartedly wish them greater victory in their future struggle for increasing the overall strength of the country and liberating taiwan."

the editorial said, "15 years have elapsed since the withdrawal of the chinese people's volunteers from our country, however, the u.s. imperialist aggressor troops still occupy south korea." the editorial denounced the u.s. imperialists and the south korean rulers, their stooges, for working feverishly to freeze and perpetuate the division of our country by realizing the simultaneous admission of "two koreas" to the united nations. the editorial said that the korean people will energetically struggle to foil this plot.

"the korean people will, in the future, too, do their utmost to strengthen the militant friendship and solidarity with the fraternal chinese people holding aloft the banner of marxism-leninism and proletarian internationalism and the revolutionary banner against imperialism," the editorial concluded.

CHINA AND MEXICO

Li Chi Meets Mexican University Students Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 24, 1973)

li chi, a leading member of the scientific and educational group under the state council, this afternoon met and had a friendly talk with the students' delegation from the university of veracruz, mexico.

present on the occasion were carlos maldonado and jesus domene, second secretaries of the mexican embassy in peking.

the delegation arrived in peking on october 18 at the invitation of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries.

during their stay in peking, the mexican students visited industrial and educational institutions and toured scenic spots and places of historical interest, and were honoured at a banquet given by li en-chiu, vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries.

Chen Yung-kuei Meets and Fetes Mexican University Students' Delegation in Tachai

(NCNA-English Taiyuan, Oct. 25, 1973)

chen yung-kuei, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the chinese communist party, vice-chairman of the shansi provincial revolutionary committee and chairman of the revolutionary committee of the tachai production brigade in hsiyang county, this evening met and gave a dinner in tachai for all members of the students' delegation from the university of veracruz, mexico. prior to the dinner a photograph was taken.

present on the occasion were kuo feng-lien, vice-chairman of the tachai production brigade revolutionary committee, shih huai-pi, deputy secretary-general of the shansi provincial revolutionary committee, and lin chen, a leading member of a department of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries.

the meeting and the dinner proceeded in a warm and friendly atmosphere. chen yung-kuei expressed his warm welcome and recalled the pleasant time when president echeverria visited tachai last april. the delegation brought the president's cordial greetings to chen yung-kuei. the guests indicated that they were very glad to have the opportunity to visit the place where their president had visited.

the delegation arrived in tachai this afternoon. kuo feng-lien made a special trip to the yangchuan railway station, 45 kilometres away from tachai, to meet the guests.

CHINA AND MIDDLE EAST

Superpowers Step Up Contention and Collusion in Middle East, Plotting "Ceasefire in Place"

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 23, 1973)

the joint draft resolution demanding an "immediate ceasefire in place" in the middle east put forward by the soviet union and the united states in the u.n. security council shows that in order to continue their scramble for hegemony in the middle east the two superpowers are nakedly pursuing big power politics and imposing a new "no war, no peace" situation on the people of the arab countries.

this joint soviet-u.s. draft resolution was put forward after u.s. secretary of state henry kissinger

had gone to moscow at the urgent request of the soviet revisionist leading clique and conferred with them. the white house announced on october 21 that "as a result of talks between secretary of state kissinger and secretary brezhnev, ... the united states and the u.s.s.r. have agreed on a (draft) resolution."

after the outbreak of the war of resistance against israeli aggression of the people of the arab countries and palestine, the two superpowers, the soviet union and the united states, have been frequently conducting individual consultations behind the back of the arab peoples to plot jointly to put out the blazing fire of this just war. a white house announcement on october 20 on kissinger's visit to moscow at soviet request admitted that: "since the outbreak of hostilities in the middle east, the president and general secretary brezhnev have maintained close contact through diplomatic channels." the white house spokesman also disclosed that kissinger's visit was decided following a series of exchanges between richard nixon and leonid brezhnev.

the u.s. government has constantly put pressure on the soviet revisionist leading clique and intimidated it. kissinger said at a press conference on october 12: "when we make the judgement that actions have reached the point of irresponsibility we will be very firm in making this clear." addressing a meeting on october 17, he again said that the fighting in the middle east was causing great strain between washington and moscow, and stressed that "this crisis through which we are now living is a test of the possibilities of diplomacy and of the real meaning of detente."

on the eve of the outbreak of the middle east war, the soviet government had withdrawn its military experts and their families from egypt and syria. after the outbreak of war, the soviet government repeatedly stressed on a so-called "political settlement". according to a u.s. newspaper report, u.s. administration officials believed that brezhnev in a reply message to nixon at late night october 7 indicated that the soviet union "shared the american desire to limit the conflict in the middle east". under increasing u.s. pressure, the soviet government sent its chairman of the council of ministers alexie kosygin to pay a secret visit to cairo from october 16 to 19. upi reported that during his visit in cairo, kosygin "has urged restraint on the arab side". reporting on kissinger's visit to moscow, ap wrote on october 20: "the trip undoubtedly was spurred by the four-day visit soviet premier alexei n. kosygin made to cairo tuesday through friday. kissinger is known to believe that kosygin's trip advanced prospects for ending the fighting in the middle east."

as soon as kosygin returned to moscow, an invitation

was sent to kissinger by the kremlin. u.s. senate democratic leader mike mansfield disclosed that the invitation was "an urgent request ... not that he (kissinger) come there in a matter of days, but that he come there in a matter of hours."

Jen-min Jih-pao Editorial: "Naked Display of Power Politics"

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 26, 1973)

the people's daily carries an editorial today entitled "naked display of power politics", which reads as follows:

the united states and the soviet union abruptly submitted to the u.n. security council on october 22, 1973 a joint resolution on an "in-place" cease-fire in the middle east and forced it through without permitting others to consider and confer fully on the matter. the scheme of the two superpowers in the last ten or more days to resort to power politics and work hand in glove to put out the raging flames of the arab people's just war against aggression was thus made public to the world.

the army and people of egypt, syria and palestine have fought and brought about an excellent situation by hitting back heroically at the israeli aggressors. they have liberated part of their territories under occupation, dealt blows to the overweening arrogance of the israeli aggressors and wiped out effectives of the enemy, thereby raising the morale of the people and the troops. with intense hatred for the common enemy and united as one, many arab countries and the broad masses of the arab people supported the war. their struggle has won sympathy and support from the vast third world, all the countries upholding justice and the people the world over. the israeli zionists are placed in an unprecedented isolation. the stalemate of "no war, no peace" created by the two superpowers in the middle east was broken through. the struggle of the arab nations and people has vividly demonstrated the mighty strength of their unity in fighting.

just as the situation was highly favourable to the arab people, the two superpowers, the soviet union and the united states, hurriedly dished out their resolution on an "in-place" cease-fire, demanding that the arab countries stop fighting. it is crystal clear that the israeli zionists have launched an attack on the arab countries but this resolution does not even condemn

the israeli aggression. it is crystal clear that the israeli zionists have invaded and occupied large tracts of arab territories, but this resolution makes no explicit stipulation on the total and unconditional withdrawal of israel. it is crystal clear that the israeli zionists have driven over a million of palestinian people out of their homeland, but this resolution makes no mention of the restoration of national rights to the palestinian people. actually, the resolution on so-called "in-place" cease-fire is aimed at reimposing the situation of "no war, no peace" on the arab countries and people.

the two superpowers, the soviet union and the united states, have all along contended with each other fiercely in the middle east. it is entirely against their will that the people of arab countries have risen in resistance to the israeli aggression. the soviet union and the united states were like hens on a hot girdle at the outset of the war. they have consulted frequently and run hither and thither. they tried every means to put out the raging flames of the struggle against aggression in a vain attempt to place the middle east situation again under their control. the soviet revisionist renegade clique has in the past ten days and more been clamouring that the situation in the middle east "seriously menaces the maintenance of international peace" and "runs counter to the easing of tension". this is an out-and-out exposure of its features as social-imperialism. by saying "peace", they have no other purpose in mind than to urge the victims of aggression to lay down their arms and allow the israeli aggressors to hang their swords over the heads of the arab peoples. by saying "easing of tension", they have no other purpose in mind than to bind the arab peoples hand and foot and allow the two superpowers to be arbiters of everything in the middle east and dictate the destiny of the arab peoples. while colluding with the other superpower, the soviet revisionist renegade clique has styled itself as a "protector" of the arab countries. a "protector" indeed exclamation if you are a genuine supporter of the arab peoples in their just struggle, why did you hurriedly withdraw your military specialists and their families before the outbreak of the war? and why did you continue to supply israel with manpower after the war had started? when the egyptian and syrian armed forces and people scored successes in their counterattacks, you sent them a bit of munitions for your own interests. but when the other superpower exerted pressure on you and tried to intimidate you, you coupled pressure with deception and called for an immediate "in-place" ceasefire. what the soviet revisionists have done to sabotage the struggle of the arab peoples has enabled people to see more clearly the sinister dual tactics of social-imperialism.

the two superpowers declared jointly that they would establish "a just and durable peace" in the middle east region. this assertion is not unfamiliar to people. whenever the arab and palestinian peoples rose in resistance

to israeli zionist aggression, the superpowers would strike the worn-out tune of "a just and durable peace" and the like. people would ask: how much restraint have the israeli aggressors put on their arrogance after the tune of "a just and durable peace" was struck inside and outside the united nations for so many years? and how many inches of territory seized from the arab countries and palestine have they ever conceded? the historical experience and reality have provided an ample proof that there is no establishment of "a just and durable peace" in the middle east to talk about so long as the israeli zionists occupy the territories of the arab countries, so long as the legitimate rights of the palestinian people are still deprived of and so long as the superpowers still push their hegemony and power politics.

the arab peoples are great peoples. the destiny of the arab peoples must be mastered by the arab peoples themselves. they have for a long time traversed a circuitous path, increased and developed their strength. no plot of the superpowers can prevent the arab and palestinian peoples from marching forward. their just struggle against aggression and hegemony will surely continue to develop in depth. we are firmly convinced that as long as the arab and palestinian peoples maintain independence and initiative, make unceasing efforts to strengthen themselves, enhance unity and keep to an unflinching struggle, they will surely be able to get over all sorts of difficulties and win victory in their fight against aggression.

CHINA AND NORWAY

Chinese Fishery Study Group Leaves Peking for Norway

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 25, 1973)

a chinese fishery study group led by hsiao feng, director of the aquatic products bureau of the ministry of agriculture and forestry, left here for norway by air yesterday.

seeing them off at the airport were leading members of departments concerned li tzu-liang and pao kuang-tsung, and counsellor willy johan fredriksen of the norwegian embassy here.

CHINA AND PERU

Chinese Vice Premier and Minister of Agriculture and Forestry Meet Peruvian Sinamos Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 24, 1973)

teng hsiao-ping, vice-premier of the state council, and sha feng, minister of agriculture and forestry, met and had a friendly talk here this morning with the delegation of the peruvian national system of support for social mobilization (sinamos) led by carlos delgado, vice-president of the national committee of the sinamos.

present on the occasion were hsiao peng, vice-minister of agriculture and forestry, and leading members of departments concerned.

peruvian ambassador to china eduardo valdez was present.

Peruvian Vice Minister Leaves Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 24, 1973)

pedro mazure lopez, peruvian vice-minister of fisheries, and his wife wound up their friendly visit to china and left here by air today.

seeing them off at the airport were chou hua-min, vice-minister of foreign trade, and cheng to-pin, director of a department of the ministry of foreign trade.

present were werner boggiano, commercial attache of the peruvian embassy in peking, and his wife.

during their stay in peking, chou hua-min gave a banquet in honour of the couple and held talks with the vice-minister in a cordial and friendly atmosphere. minister of foreign trade li chiang met and had a friendly talk with the peruvian vice-minister yesterday. present on the occasion was peruvian ambassador to china eduardo valdez.

the guests visited a people's commune and places of historic interest in peking.

Peruvian Professor Leaves Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 24, 1973)

professor esteban rocca, peruvian neuro-surgeon, and his wife left here on october 21 for a visit to southern china before going home.

they were seen off at the airport by leading members of departments of the ministry of public health and representatives of medical circles.

peruvian ambassador to china eduardo valdez and his wife were present.

during their stay in peking, the couple visited hospitals and places of historic interest and had academic discussions with peking medical workers.

Delegation of Peruvian National System of Support for Social Mobilization Leaves Peking for Shanghai and Kwangchow

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 25, 1973)

the delegation of the peruvian national system of support for social mobilization (sinamos) led by carlos delgado, vice-president of the national committee of the sinamos, left here by air today for a visit to shanghai and kwangchow before going home.

seeing the delegation off at the airport were vice-minister of agriculture and forestry hsiao peng, leading members of departments concerned chen teh-ho, pao kuang-tsung, wu hsueh-yi and li yung-kai, as well as wang yen-chang, counsellor of the chinese embassy in peru. present was juan alayza, counsellor of the peruvian embassy in china.

during their stay in peking, the peruvian guests visited farming and neighbourhood industrial sites and a chinese people's liberation army unit. they also visited the tachai production brigade in shansi province, north china.

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Romanian Military Attache Gives Reception Marking Romanian Army Day

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 25, 1973)

military attache of the romanian embassy in peking col. ioan dubesteanu and mrs. dubesteanu gave a reception this afternoon in celebrating the 29th anniversary of the army day of the socialist republic of romania.

among the guests were hsiao ching-kuang, vice-minister of national defence, jen yun-chung, deputy head of the international liaison department of the central committee of the communist party of china, yu chan, vice-minister of foreign affairs, chou hua-min, vice-minister of foreign trade, shih lin, vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries, and leading members of departments concerned lu nan-chiao, wang hsin, kuang jen-nung, chou yung, yang kuang-lung, ho kuang-hua, hsiao hsuan-chin, liu fu, wang ti-kang, kan mai, li en-chiu and wang hsiao-yi.

romanian ambassador to china nicolae gavrilescu and mrs. gavrilescu and officials of the romanian embassy in peking were present.

diplomatic envoys and military attaches of various embassies in peking attended the reception.

romanian documentaries were shown after the reception.

CHINA AND TURKEY

Chinese Government Delegation Leaves Peking for Ankara

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 25, 1973)

a chinese government delegation led by sha feng, minister of agriculture and forestry, left here for ankara by air this evening to attend the celebrations of the fiftieth anniversary of the founding of the republic of turkey at the invitation of the turkish government.

the delegation was seen off at the airport by vice-foreign minister han nien-lung, vice-minister of agriculture and forestry hsiao peng and leading members of departments concerned lin ai-li and li yung-kai.

turkish ambassador to china nuri eren and embassy officials were also present.

CHINA AND UN

Chiao Kuan-hua Exposes Superpowers' Middle East Fraud

(NCNA-English United Nations, Oct. 23, 1973)

chinese vice-foreign minister chiao kuan-hua, chairman of the chinese delegation to the 28th session of the u.n. general assembly, spoke at the security council today on the so-called supervision of ceasefire in the middle east.

the full text of his speech reads:

this morning, the president of the security council informed the chinese delegation that an urgent meeting of the security council would be held to discuss the so-called violation of cease-fire in the middle east. after we arrived at the conference hall, the chinese delegation was told that there would be no security council meeting and that the united states and the soviet union would reach an agreement, which would then be transmitted through consensus to the secretary-general for implementation. the chinese delegation firmly opposes such a malicious practice of using the u.n. security council as a tool to be juggled with by the two superpowers at will. in our opinion, this is also an utter disrespect for the other states members of the security council. the chinese delegation cannot tolerate such a practice. we have something to say. we believe that the other states members of the security council also have something to say from the bottom of their hearts. now the chinese delegation would like to state once again our views on the middle east situation and on the manipulation of the security council by the two superpowers, the united states and the soviet union:

1. since october 6, the broad masses of armymen and people of egypt, syria and palestine have won a series of brilliant victories in their heroic fight against israeli aggression. egyptian national flags have again fluttered over the territories on the eastern bank of the suez which had been occupied for more than six years. the syrian armymen and people have inflicted heavy casualties on the enemy troops at the golan heights. the palestinian guerrillas have also launched attacks valiantly. the sacred fight against aggression and for the recovery of occupied territories waged by the armymen and people of egypt, syria and palestine has broken through the situation of "no war, no peace" deliberately created by the two superpowers in the middle east for their respective interests, exploded the myth about the "invincibility" of israel and demonstrated the strong fighting will of the arab and palestinian people, who have been greatly encouraged. at the same time, many arab countries have successively sent out their troops to the front of war against aggression and fought shoulder to shoulder with

the armymen and people of egypt, syria and palestine. many other arab countries and people are giving active support and assistance by various means to this war against aggression, demonstrating the unprecedented militant unity of the arab countries in their common fight against the enemy. the facts prove that the arab and palestinian people are heroic people and that the struggle they have been waging since october 6 is perfectly just. the united nations and all justice-upholding and peace-loving countries and people of the world are duty bound to give the most active support and assistance to it, and no one has any right to engage in obstructions and sabotage.

2. however, we have to point out with indignation here that the two superpowers have played a most inglorious role throughout the incident. it is known to all that the dangerous development of events in the middle east is caused not by the arab and palestinian people but by the israeli zionist aggression and provocations with the support and connivance of the two superpowers. after israel unleashed the recent new provocations, the two superpowers have successively supplied arms to the belligerent parties. here it must be pointed out that in supplying arms to the arab countries, the purpose of the soviet union is by no means to give true support to them in resisting israeli provocations but to control the development of the middle east situation so that it will not go beyond the limits it has agreed with the other superpower. the soviet union also made a big hue and cry that the arab people's struggle against aggression had confronted "detente" with a "dangerous development of events" and that the development of the situation "ran counter to" the easing of tension recently attained. what does this show? this shows that what the soviet union calls "detente" is based on the submissive prostration of all oppressed nations and peoples before the condominium of the two superpowers. the united states and the soviet union, contending as well as colluding with each other, have blamed and obstructed in every possible way the just struggle of the egyptian, syrian and palestinian people against aggression and are trying by all possible means to strangle it, for the purpose of stopping the struggle of the palestinian and other arab peoples, binding their hands and leaving them at the mercy of the two superpowers. in order to further divide up spheres of influence in the middle east and reimpose the situation of "no war, no peace" on the arab peoples, the two superpowers, after hectic bargaining behind the scenes for their respective interests, produced a draft resolution at the security council on the early morning of october 22, in an attempt to use the united nations and the security council as their hired tool to rubber-stamp the deal of the two superpowers. all people with a discerning eye will see clearly that that so-called draft resolution is even more ambiguous than resolution 242, and is a scrap of paper, a fraud, which can solve no problems. basically speaking, the chinese delegation was not in favour of this so-called draft

resolution. however, it was only after taking into consideration the desire of certain countries concerned that the chinese delegation refrained from voting against it and did not participate in the voting. just as we have foreseen, as soon as that draft resolution was adopted, the israeli zionists immediately and flagrantly continued to expand their aggression against egypt and syria. it can thus be seen that what the soviet union calls "justice" is partiality towards israel.

3. we firmly support egypt and syria in their just denunciation of israel's expanded aggression. no matter what measures the egyptian, syrian and palestinian people may take on their own occupied soil for the recovery of their lost territories, they are all just, whereas any slight provocation made by israel constitutes a criminal act. we maintain that the two superpowers which have all along been obstructing and sabotaging the just struggle of the armymen and people of egypt and syria and which have concocted the said draft resolution must be held fully and unshirkably responsible for the recent expanded aggression by israeli zionism.

4. following the draft resolution of october 22, the united states and the soviet union have today introduced a new draft resolution on what they call supervising the ceasefire. this is a fresh insult to the united nations. like the previous resolution, this draft resolution is a mere scrap of paper, which makes no condemnation of israel's expanded aggression, puts the aggressor and the victim of aggression on a par and fails to make the slightest mention of the demand for the immediate withdrawal of the israeli aggressors from all the occupied arab territories. fundamentally speaking, the chinese delegation is opposed to this draft resolution. i deem it also necessary to point out that the evolution of the united nations to the present state of affairs has reached intolerable limits. what is the need for the united nations? would it not suffice to have the condominium of the united states and the soviet union plus a secretary-general? nevertheless, out of respect for the countries concerned, we would give consideration to that draft resolution. but we will never allow it to be imposed on us. the superpowers want to force through the draft resolution before it is distributed. what kind of logic on earth is this? if the countries concerned -- i repeat, the countries concerned -- want such a thing, we have no alternative, but the maximum we can do is to refrain from opposing it. but we are deeply convinced that the broad masses of the arab people will never allow themselves to be controlled by the two superpowers perpetually. history is long. the people will invariably carry on the struggle and live on. all this will be nothing but an interlude when we look back after a few decades.

5. fundamentally speaking, the days are gone when the two superpowers could manipulate and dominate the affairs

of the world. neither one superpower nor the two superpowers combined can impose their will on the people of the world, on the third world countries and other states members of the security council. the arab and palestinian peoples are politically conscious people with a strong will. tested and tempered in the struggle against aggression over the past years and in the recent days, they will still less docilely allow themselves to be manipulated and duped by the two superpowers. the 700 million chinese people and the numerous third world countries and people as well as all those upholding justice sympathize with and support them. so long as the national rights of the palestinian people are not restored and the lost territories of the arab countries are not recovered, there can be no lasting peace in the middle east. the heroic arab and palestinian people will certainly draw the necessary lessons from what the two superpowers have done, continue to break through the situation of "no war, no peace" which the two superpowers try to reimpose on them, continue their persistent struggle, enhance their unity, act independently and on their own initiative, ceaselessly strengthen themselves, surmount all kinds of obstructions and difficulties and carry on the just struggle against aggression. the great arab people will certainly win liberation.

Chinese Representative Huang Hua Repudiates Malik at UN Security Council

(NCNA-English United Nations, Oct. 23, 1973)

chinese permanent representative to the united nations huang hua made a speech at today's u.n. security council solemnly repudiating the slander and attack on china by the soviet representative malik. full text of huang hua's speech reads:

mr. president,

thank you for allowing me to speak.

the soviet representative mr. malik just now made a lengthy statement slandering the chinese delegation. however, his statement has completely ignored the facts and is full of lies. i would like to cite just a few facts which everyone here has seen.

who delayed the proceedings of the council? this morning the chinese delegation arrived in the security council chamber on time as notified by the president, and expressed our readiness to take part in the formal meeting of the council at any time to discuss related proposals. but we

saw no draft resolution until this afternoon. it was only after the formal meeting of the council had begun that the representatives received the draft resolution in english while the chinese vice-foreign minister was speaking. it was only after mr. malik had interrupted the chinese vice-foreign minister's speech that we received the draft resolution in chinese. we were forced to take a vote before the representatives had the time to read over the draft. how can the security council tolerate such an unreasonable demand? from this morning till this afternoon, precisely because the soviet union and the united states had differences of opinion and were engaged in behind-the-scenes deals, the draft resolution was not presented until after the afternoon meeting had started. this is a fact known to all. yet mr. malik preferred to tell a bare-faced lie to the council, alleging that the chinese representatives had known the content of the soviet-u.s. draft long ago and that the statement of the chinese vice-foreign minister had delayed the council's action.

secondly, mr. malik accused the chinese delegation of creating disorder. this is all the more a deliberate fabrication by mr. malik. it was he who had tried to deprive the chinese representative of his right to speak by unwarrantedly raising a point of order. the disorder was created solely by mr. malik's unreasonable behaviour.

thirdly, who assisted israel in its aggression? mr. malik talked unabashedly that china and israel had formed a so-called alliance. this is making a mockery of the common sense of the representatives. it is known to all that the people's republic of china has never had any diplomatic, economic, trade, cultural or other relations with israel. it is you, the soviet union, that has maintained diplomatic, trade and cultural relations with israel for a long time. since 1967 when israel unleashed the war of aggression against the arab countries, you have stepped up sending emigrants to israel at the rate of over 30,000 per year including technical and military personnel. what is your purpose? you are preparing to take over israel in the future, so that it can turn from an ally of one superpower into an ally of the other superpower.

take the draft resolution concocted by the soviet union and the united states on october 22. that resolution contains no reference whatsoever to the supervision of the ceasefire. could that be an oversight? you have deliberately created such a situation so as to enable israel to continue to expand its aggression. no one will believe that this is a mere oversight on your part. you were deliberately vague so as to enable israel to utilize it to continue expanding its aggression. of course, it will be nothing but a fraud with or without the provision for supervising the ceasefire.

at the security council meeting of october 22, the soviet union and the united states, after behind-the-scenes

deals, hurriedly produced a draft resolution, allowing no time for the other members to hold consultations or seek instructions from their respective governments, and you asked for an immediate vote on that draft. your arbitrary practice is aimed at establishing the condominium of the united states and the soviet union in the security council. this is an insult to the council. you have placed many members of the council in a very difficult position. no sovereign states with self-respect can tolerate such rude and truculent manipulation of the security council. many members of the council have expressed their dissatisfaction with your behaviour. yet mr. malik has shown utter contempt for these just opinions. today, mr. malik even asked the security council to take a vote before the council members had seen the draft. such a truculent attitude is even more brazen. the purpose is obviously to prevent the chinese vice-foreign minister from speaking. he is afraid that the chinese vice-foreign minister would expose the deal made between him and the other superpower. but they will never succeed in their attempt to establish a "new order" of joint manipulation of the security council by the two superpowers. from the clumsy performance of mr. malik, people can see that they are trying to apply to the security council the power politics practiced by the superpowers. the chinese people adhere to principles. we are not afraid of your slanders. we shall never allow you to establish superpower condominium in the security council.

mr. malik said that the chinese delegation had obstructed the realization of the ceasefire. this is indeed making a mockery of the common sense of the representatives here. if you are truly concerned about the sufferings of the palestinian and other arab peoples who have been rendered homeless over a long period and who have shed their blood and sacrificed their lives, then what have you done over the past six years? israel has not withdrawn a single inch, and there is still no trace of the national rights of the palestinian people. over the past six years, in order to contend with the other superpower for hegemony, you turn on the tap at one time and turn it off at another time, saying that you are concerned about the bloodshed and sacrifices of the arab people and that you have supported their struggle. this is hundred per cent hypocrisy. you are shedding crocodile tears. as the chinese saying goes, "it is sheer hypocrisy for the cat to cry over the death of the mouse." you are downright hypocrites. that is your true feature.

from today's meeting, we hope that people will draw a lesson, that is, they must be vigilant against the two superpowers' ambition to establish their condominium in the security council. we must never allow such ambitions to come true.

CHINA AND VIETNAM

Kwangchow Friendship Delegation Leaves for Vietnam

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, Oct. 24, 1973)

a kwangchow municipal friendship visiting delegation led by liang hsiang, secretary of the kwangchow municipal committee of the communist party of china and vice-chairman of the municipal revolutionary committee, left here by air today for hai phong of the democratic republic of viet nam via nanning at the invitation of the hai phong municipal committee of the viet nam workers' party and the administrative committee of hai phong.

it was seen off at the airport by chiao lin-yi, first secretary of the c.p.c. kwangchow municipal committee and chairman of the municipal revolutionary committee, and lo fan-chun, deputy secretary and vice-chairman.

present was le quang dien, consul of the d.r.v.n. consulate-general in kwangchow.

CHINA AND WEST GERMANY

Teng Hsiao-ping and Liu Hsi-yao Meet FRG Minister

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 25, 1973)

vice-premier teng hsiao-ping and head of the scientific and educational group under the state council liu hsi-yao this evening met and had a friendly conversation with klaus von dohnany, minister of education and science of the federal republic of germany, his wife and accompanying experts.

present on the occasion were f.r.g. ambassador to china rolf friedemann pauls and an embassy official.

also present were leading members of departments concerned li chi, wang pen-tso, kan tzu-yu and hu shou-hsin.

CHINA AND ZAMBIA

Zambian Charge d'Affaires A.I. Gives Reception in Peking Marking Independence Anniversary

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 24, 1973)

a.s. mweemba, charge d'affaires ad interim of the zambian embassy in peking, and his wife gave a reception here this afternoon to celebrate the 9th anniversary of the independence of the republic of zambia.

mrs. j.k. chivunga, wife of the zambian ambassador to china, was present.

attending the reception were fang yi, minister of economic relations with foreign countries; liu hsiang-ping, minister of public health; ho ying, vice-foreign minister, and his wife wang hao; hsiao ching-kuang, vice-minister of national defence; chou hua-min, vice-minister of foreign trade, and leading members of departments concerned, including hsiao peng, peng min, li ching-chuan, wang yu-ching, yang chi and hsiang chien.

also present were sarin chhak, minister of foreign affairs of the royal government of national union of cambodia, and diplomatic envoys of various countries to china.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

November 7, 1973 No. 5490

****
* NATIONAL *
****

REVOLUTION IN LITERATURE AND ART

Seriously Transform the World Outlook and Do a Good Job in the Revolution in Literature and Art

by

CCP Changch'un Movie Studio Committee

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, October 20, 1973)

Filled with unrivalled excitement, we have repeatedly studied the documents of the 10th Party Congress and received profound education in ideology and political line. The documents of the 10th Party Congress point out that "we should continue to grasp well struggle-criticism-transformation in the superstructure, including all spheres of culture" and that "we should continue to carry out well the revolution in literature and art," and they once again lay down for us the orientation and tasks of the revolution in literature and art, and give us the combat call for carrying out the revolution in literature and art to the end.

Through serious study of the documents of the 10th Party Congress, we further realize the importance and necessity of doing a good job in the revolution in literature and art. Our great leader Chairman Mao teaches us, "Any given culture (as an ideological form) is a reflection of the politics and economics of a given society, and the former in turn has a tremendous influence and effect upon the latter." Whether or not we can do a good job in the proletarian revolution in literature and art is a major question directly bearing on the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat and the development of the socialist economic base. Therefore doing a good job in the revolution in literature and art is an important subject in the continuation of the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, a basic task on the ideological and political front and an important part of the struggle-criticism-transformation in the spheres of the superstructure. Summing up the practice of the revolution in literature and art in the past few years, we deeply realize that in order to do a good job in

the revolution in literature and art, we must adhere to the Party's basic line, criticize revisionism and the bourgeois world outlook with the criticism of Lin Piao and rectification of the style of work as the key link, and guided by Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tse-tung's thought, grasp well the transformation of the world outlook of the writers and artists. This is the most fundamental question in the proletarian revolution in literature and art.

Literary and art works are always dominated by the world outlook of the writers and artists. Chairman Mao points out, "If you are a bourgeois writer or artist, you will eulogize not the proletariat but the bourgeoisie, and if you are a proletarian writer or artist, you will eulogize not the bourgeoisie but the proletariat and the working people." The basic task of the proletarian revolution in literature and art is to mold the heroic image of the proletariat, let the heroic personages of workers, peasants and soldiers dominate the stage and screen, firmly adhere to the orientation of making literature and art serve the workers, peasants and soldiers, proletarian politics and the building of socialism. In order to accomplish this task, we must use Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tse-tung's thought to criticize revisionism and the bourgeois world outlook, strengthen the reconstruction of the literary and art ranks, make the writers and artists embrace the proletarian world outlook of serving the people wholeheartedly, and gradually train and establish an enormous literary and art contingent for the proletariat.

In our shooting of the revolutionary model film "Shachiapang" and the color film "Raid on the White Tiger Regiment," we deeply understand this point. At the initial stage of shooting, the old way of thinking, old style of work and old conventions on the part of some workers engaged in creation were exposed. For example, some people took into consideration fame and gain, worried about personal gain and loss, put the word "fear" above all else, and were timid and flinching. Some were conservative and opposed to change, and they stuck to the old rules. The counter-revolutionary revisionist thought on literature and art was also reflected. Our Party committee did not have a clear understanding of this and could not grasp it properly. Therefore, the shooting of the films was directly affected and we had traversed a tortuous path over some distance. We seriously summed up the lessons learned, went deep into the frontline of production to grasp ideology and the line. We organized the workers engaged in creation to conscientiously study the works by Marx, Lenin and Chairman Mao, keep in close touch with the practice of production and creation, criticize the bourgeois idea of fame and gain, embrace the thought of wholeheartedly serving the people, and criticize the counter-revolutionary revisionist thought on literature and art. We adhered to the principle of "three prominences" in creation, criticized the conservative force of habit, and embrace the revolutionary spirit of daring to create new things. The comrades regarded the studio as the battlefield for transforming the world outlook. They shot revolutionary movies, became revolutionaries, consciously transformed their world outlook in the revolution in literature and art, and consequently successfully fulfilled the task of shooting two color revolutionary model films.

Practice makes us realize that the process of shooting revolutionary model films is a process for the writers and artists to transform their world outlook, to carry out revolution in literature and art, and to revolutionize themselves ideologically. Only by insisting on the criticism of revisionism, the criticism

of the bourgeois world outlook and the serious transformation of the world outlook can revolution in literature and art advance in the correct orientation and bear rich fruits.

In order to embrace the proletarian world outlook, the writers and artists can never depend on the fallacy of "self-cultivation behind close doors" advocated by swindlers like Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao for solution "They must go for a long time unreservedly and wholeheartedly among the masses of workers, peasants and soldiers, go into the heat of the struggle," diligently study Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tse-tung's thought, learn from society, and be re-educated by the workers, peasants and soldiers before they can gradually embrace the proletarian world outlook. This is the unavoidable path which we writers and artists must go through in the transformation of world outlook and is the solely correct path for doing a good job in the revolution in literature and art.

In the movement to criticize Lin Piao and rectify the style of work, we organized the revolutionary writers and artists to thoroughly criticize bourgeois careerist, conspirator, double-dealer, renegade and traitor Lin Piao for advocating the theory of the dying out of class struggle which claimed that the "orientation has been solved" in literary and art work, "inspiration" and other types of idealist transcendentalism, as well as the various erroneous tendencies of "three departures." We organized the revolutionary writers and artists to go into the midst of life in factories, rural villages and production brigades, to participate in the three great revolutionary movements, to sincerely learn from the workers, peasants and soldiers, and to transform the world outlook so as to give impetus to the creation of literature and art.

The workers of a unit engaged in creation work persevered in criticizing idealist transcendentalism and "theory of a born genius" advocated by Lin Piao. They went for a long time deep into the oilfields to work, fight and live together with the petroleum workers. They personally experienced the lofty revolutionary spirit of the petroleum workers who feared neither hardship nor death, who craved neither fame nor gain, but wholeheartedly served revolution. They were deeply educated and further overcame the bourgeois idea of fame and gain and the mood to flinch from difficulties. They aroused a strong creative desire to reflect and sing the praises of the petroleum workers. They realized that "only by going deep among the masses of workers, peasants and soldiers can one truly understand the spiritual realm of the heroes of the workers, peasants and soldiers, and devise all ways and means to mold with wholehearted eagerness the heroic images of the workers, peasants and soldiers."

The transformation of the world outlook is a basic change, a long and bitter process of changing oneself inside out. There are bound to be ups and downs, twists and turns. Therefore, the transformation of the world outlook of the writers and artists must be grasped constantly and repeatedly and not intermittently. The struggle between the proletariat and the bourgeoisie is basically the struggle between the two lines and the two kinds of world outlook in the ideological and cultural sphere. Whenever class struggle exists, there is the struggle between the two kinds of world outlook. On the literary and art front, this struggle will also be a long one. This determines that the transformation of the world outlook of the writers and artists is also a

protracted, formidable and complex struggle. We must have sufficient knowledge, and be ideologically prepared for fighting a long battle. We must adhere to the Party's basic line, constantly keep a sober head, use the concept of class and class struggle to investigate, study and analyze the various ideological conditions, correctly distinguish and handle the two contradictions of different nature, grasp the tendentious problems, and from the plane of the struggle between the two classes and the two lines repeatedly and seriously grasp well the transformation of the world outlook of the writers and artists.

After the great proletarian cultural revolution, the movement to criticize Lin Piao and rectify the style of work and the practice of revolution in literature and art, the revolutionary writers and artists in our studio have been greatly steeled and enlightened. At present, the excellent situation at home and abroad has deeply encouraged us to further strengthen our confidence and resolution in the revolution in literature and art. But with the revolution in literature and art gaining depth the way of thinking becomes capricious. Some cadres engaged in creation work are in the mood of flinching from difficulties in applying the principle of "three prominences" to creation and the shooting of high-standard, high-quality revolutionary feature films. Their way of thinking is "fear"-oriented and they are not boldly enough in their actions. Through analysis and study, we realize the universality of this kind of thinking, which is found not only in the cadres engaged in creation work but also in the way of thinking of the leading cadres. This is a tendentious problem; it is the reflection of the struggle between two kinds of world outlook under the new situation and is the main obstacle to the thoroughgoing development of the revolution in literature and art at present. It must be opportunely and seriously solved.

Therefore, on the foundation of thoroughly criticizing Lin Piao, we concentrated for a period of time on seriously studying Chairman Mao's "Talks at the Yenan Forum on Literature and Art." In relation with our ideological realities, we examined and compared things, looked for differences, dug up the root causes, dissected ourselves, and consciously carried out revolution.

Through study we make everybody realize that firm adherence to the principle of "three prominences" in creation and shooting good revolutionary feature films are essential to the deep-going development of revolution in literature and art, the continuation and deepening of the protracted struggle between the two classes and the two lines on the literary and art front, and are a profound revolution. Faced with this revolution, the advancement or retreat amidst difficulties is the reflection of two completely different kinds of world outlook. The mood to flinch from difficulties, to fear dragons in front and tigers at the back, "to seek not merit in art but only to avoid political mistakes" is essentially an expression of the bourgeois aspiration for fame and gain under the new situation. What are we afraid of? It all boils down to the preservation of fame and gain, and the fear of losing the stinking fame and gain of the bourgeoisie. In reality, if a revolutionary writer or artist does not aim at acquiring merit in art, he himself has committed a political mistake.

By thoroughly criticizing the aspiration for fame and gain, shattering the word "fear" and embracing the word "dare," we have swept away the ways of thinking of cowards and lazybones, aroused the revolutionary spirit and energetically

participated in the revolution in literature and art. Many old directors have gained vigor with age, and they actively go to the battlefield to courageously take up heavy responsibilities and boldly make creations. Some young comrades, high in spirits, firm in determination and full of energy, have played the role of the shock force in the creation and production of motion pictures. The situation of the literary and art revolution in our studio is getting better and better.

At present, we are organizing the broad masses of fighters in literature and art to seriously study the documents of the 10th Party Congress, deeply comprehend the spirits of the 10th Party Congress and give impetus to the deep-going development of the revolution in literature and art. We have also held study classes for the Party committee members and branch secretaries. On the foundation of studying the documents of the 10th Party Congress, we have seriously summed up the lessons learned from the experience of the Party committee in grasping important matters, grasping the line, grasping the transformation of the world outlook of the writers and artists and doing a good job in the revolution in literature and art in the past few years, and further studied the concrete measures for implementing the production plans. We are resolved to respond to the combat call of the 10th Party Congress, seriously implement the spirit of the Party Congress, adhere to the Party's basic line, and taking the criticism of Lin Piao and rectification of the style of work as the key link, strengthen the ideological reconstruction of the literary and art contingent, do a good job in the proletarian revolution in literature and art, and carry through to the end the practice of struggle-criticism-transformation in the spheres of the superstructure.

* * *

EDUCATED YOUTH

For the Sake of Insuring That There Are Successors to the Party's Cause, Tangshan Hsien in Anhwei Pays Attention To Training Cadres from Among Educated Youths

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, October 21, 1973)

In accordance with Chairman Mao's teaching, "Train large numbers of new cadres in a planned way," CCP Tangshan Hsien Committee has actively and prudently trained cadres from among educated youths who have settled in the countryside or returned to their native villages. In the past few years, over 690 people in the whole hsien have successively been admitted into the leading bodies of the hsien, communes and production brigades, and over 4,000 people have taken up other tasks in the rural communities. This newborn force has played a great role in the socialist revolution and socialist construction in the rural communities.

Promote Cadres Boldly

The consciousness of the Tangshan hsien committee in paying attention to training cadres from among educated youths was gradually raised through practice.

Educated youth Li Hsüeh-fen (李雪芬) came to settle in No. 5 production team of the Linchun brigade, Lunghai commune in the spring of 1969. At that time, class struggle in this brigade was complex and some cadres had laid down their loads. With the support of the poor and lower-middle peasants, Li Hsüeh-fen courageously took up the heavy responsibility of the revolution. She was the team leader as well as the accountant. She fought together with the poor and lower-middle peasants against the natural disasters and enemies, and very soon changed the backward outlook of this brigade.

After his return to his native village, educated youth Wen Kao-shen (文高申) of the Houwenchuang production team of the Wenchuang brigade, Tangchai commune assumed the post of deputy team leader of the production team. He carried out scientific farming with the poor and lower-middle peasants and brought about an increase in grain production in this team year after year. In 1969, it exceeded the "Program" and in 1971, it surpassed the level set for the "Yangtze River." The hsien committee derived great enlightenment from the deeds of Li Hsüeh-fen and Wen Kao-shen: In the rural communities, the educated youths have made rapid progress through undergoing steeling in the three great revolutionary movements and receiving re-education from the poor and lower-middle peasants. They have cultural and scientific knowledge and are able to accept new things quickly, and they dare to think and act. Bringing the role of the educated youths into full play and promoting a contingent of cadres from among them are essential to the building of a socialist new countryside.

In order to make the various Party organizations in the whole hsien attach great importance to the training of cadres from among educated youths, the hsien committee constantly organizes secretaries of the communes and brigades to study Chairman Mao's teachings concerning the training of successors to the

revolution, uses the deeds of Li Hsüeh-fen and Wen Kao-shen to educate the others and makes the Party organizations at various levels in the whole hsien constantly place this item of work on their agenda. With regard to "children who could be properly educated" among the educated youths, the hsien committee also acts in accordance with the Party's policy of emphasizing political behavior, and while intensifying education, it selects those who give a good account of themselves to take up suitable tasks, so as to arouse their initiative and develop their role.

Careful Training

This hsien has adopted various active and effective measures for training cadres selected from among educated youths, and has achieved better results.

1. To run reading classes and conscientiously study works by Marx, Lenin and Chairman Mao. The Party committees at the hsien and commune levels regularly run reading classes for leading educated youths. The No. 1 and No. 2 cadres in the Party committees personally give lessons and guidance and they sum up their experience and exchange their insights obtained from reading together with the others. In May this year, the hsien committee held a session of reading class, with over 200 leading educated youths participating, to study the "Communist Manifesto." Li Jung-wen (李容稳), first deputy secretary of the hsien committee, went on three different occasions to give guidance in the reading class and gave very great encouragement to the students. In holding reading classes for women and young cadres, the women and youth organizations in the hsien and communes pay attention to absorbing a certain number of leading educated youths for participation in study to raise their level of Marxism-Leninism.

2. To undergo tempering in places with unfavorable conditions. Last winter, the hsien committee selected and transferred over 120 educated youths to join the propaganda team for "learning from Tach'ai in agriculture" in the hsien. They went to the backward communes and brigades to brave the storm and face the world. After close to one year of steeling, this group of youths made fast progress. Led by the hsien committee, many communes and production brigades also sent the cadres promoted from among educated youths in the past two years to the backward production brigades or production teams to undergo the test of actual struggle.

3. New and old cadres assist and learn from each other with the old cadres leading the new. The principal leading members of the Party committees at the hsien and commune levels study, work, and conduct investigation and studies together with the educated young cadres in a planned way, so as to raise their working efficiency. Hu Hsiu-tao (胡修道), secretary of the hsien committee, spent almost three months this spring to accompany Sung Lan-chün (宋兰军), educated young woman and deputy secretary of the hsien committee, to 17 communes and 274 production brigades in the whole hsien to carry out investigation and studies. Sung Lan-chün learned plenty of things from the masses and practice.

4. Constantly assist in summing up experience in actual work. The principal leading members of the hsien committee constantly go to the lower level to examine the conditions of the work of the educated young cadres, guide them at all times, and frequently assemble them together to discuss ideas obtained and understanding, sum up experiences and chart the future course of efforts.

Strict Requirements

The Party organizations at various levels in Tangshan hsien see from practice that after the educated youths become cadres, they must continue to grasp firmly the transformation of their world outlook. In order to enable them to mature healthily, the Party organizations of the hsien and communes pay attention to setting strict requirements ideologically.

1. The Party's basic line is made to strike root in their minds. After the educated youths become cadres, only by grasping the Party's basic line can they properly observe, analyze and solve problems. Fan Ling-ling (樊 玲 玲), deputy secretary of the Kuangchuang commune Party committee and an educated youth from Shanghai, once neglected class struggle. In order to raise her consciousness in class struggle and the two-line struggle, the commune Party committee told her to stay at a selected spot in No. 4 Huanglou team in Kuangming production brigade where class struggle was complicated. Together with the poor and lower-middle peasants, she waged struggle against the enemy. The live class struggle gave her profound education, intensified her understanding of the Party's basic line and strengthened her concept of class struggle.

2. They are educated to courageously perform their tasks well. Ch'i Feng-chen (祁 凤 珍), an educated youth in No. 1 Kuangpei brigade came from a bourgeois family. Under the training of the Party organizations and the poor and lower-middle peasants, she became a cadre. For a period of time, she thought that she had come for re-education and was not bold enough in her work. Meng Ch'ing-t'ang (孟 庆 棠), Communist Party member and leader of the production brigade, went to chat with her and encouraged her to pluck up her courage in work. From then on, young Ch'i on the one hand humbly received re-education from the poor and lower-middle peasants and on the other hand worked boldly and was thus lauded by the poor and lower-middle peasants.

3. The cadres are taught to adhere firmly to Party principle. Ch'i T'ien-jung (齐 天 荣), a home-coming educated youth of the Pienlou production brigade, was put in charge of the movement for "hitting at one thing and opposing three things" after he became a cadre in the production brigade. He was somewhat embarrassed when he discovered that his own uncle was involved in speculation and manipulation. The leading members of the commune Party committee pointed out to him in good time that he had to adhere to Party principle. Ch'i then took the lead in criticizing his uncle's erroneous conduct. He recalled together with his uncle the sufferings of the past and set them in contrast with today's happiness, thus helping his uncle raise his political consciousness and recognize his mistakes. Tempered in the actual struggle, Ch'i made rapid progress and was elected a standing committee member of the hsien committee and deputy chairman of the hsien revolutionary committee.

4. They are taught to impose strict demands on themselves and not divorce themselves from labor and the masses. Ma Lung-ju (馬龍如), Party branch deputy secretary of the Wangchai production brigade in Chaolou commune once attended a meeting in the commune. After the meeting, the others walked with their baggage on their backs, but she borrowed a bicycle to carry her baggage. Seeing this, Wei Kuang-tseng (魏廣增), deputy secretary of the commune Party committee thought: In the past, every time Ma came to the meeting in the commune, she carried her own baggage on her back when she came and left. Why did she use a bicycle this time? Wei immediately pointed out to Ma that she must impose strict demands on herself and must not depart from the masses.

- Jen-min Jih-pao Correspondent
Anhwei Jih-pao Reporter

* * *

MILITIA

Strengthen Party Leadership and Organize the Urban Militia Well

- experience of Haishu ch'ü, Ningpo municipality, Chekiang

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, October 20, 1973)

In response to the great leader Chairman Mao's call "Organize contingents of militiamen on a big scale," the Party committee of Haishu ch'ü, Ningpo municipality, Chekiang Province, tackled militia work as a matter of great importance. Taking education in line as the key link based on the salient features of a city, the Party committee gave full play to the role of the militia in the three great revolutionary movements, and seriously made proper effort in implementing the organizational, political and military aspects of militia work.

The great significance of the proper organization of the urban militia gradually dawned on the Party committee of Haishu ch'ü through the study of Chairman Mao's relevant directives and in practice. In the past, some Party committee members neglected for a time the build-up of the urban militia and had an inadequate understanding of the role of the urban militia in any future war of aggression. Later, they penetratingly studied Chairman Mao's directives, "Be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters and do everything for the people," and "Organize contingents of militiamen on a big scale" and the directive on "implementing the three aspects" of militia work. Consciousness in the proper organization of the militia was raised. Everyone came to realize that as Ningpo is a coastal defense city it is especially important to strengthen militia building. Organized and armed, the working class can play a tremendous role in the current three great revolutionary movements, and can especially shoulder such important tasks as persevering in production, supporting the front and defending the city in any possible war of aggression.

With heightened awareness, the Party committee of Haishu ch'ü placed urban militia work on its agenda as an important item to insure that experiences were examined, summed up and exchanged. The Party committee constantly organized the personnel of basic-level Party branches and organs to study Chairman Mao's thinking on people's war, so as to raise their awareness of the importance of the proper handling of urban militia work and arouse the enthusiasm of the broad masses of cadres and people for the proper organization of the militia.

In compliance with Chairman Mao's teaching that the militia must first be organized, the Party committee of Haishu ch'ü directed intensified efforts toward the once-a-year overhaul of militia organization work. The Party committee made arrangements for, exercised supervision over and gave guidance to such work. The leading members of the Party committee went deep into the midst of basic levels to arrange properly spots for conducting experiments and leading a wide area. Other members of the Party committee separately conducted, according to the nature of their own work, education in line and unfolded revolutionary criticism in the militia companies to raise everyone's awareness of the urban

militia's position and role. Emphasis was also laid on the proper selection, training and education of militia cadres to put the organization of the militia contingent on a sound basis and have the cadres well equipped.

Over ten militia companies of this ch'ü are distributed over more than 20 units including factories, specialized teams, etc. The militiamen live in the urban and suburban areas within a radius of over 10 li, are scattered in many places over a wide area. How could the militia be organized to meet the demands for preparedness against war? Through going deep into realities to make investigations and studies, the Party committee members discover that the militia company of the Synthetic Fiber Weaving Factory is divided into a number of groups according to the residential area of the militiamen. If something happens, each group leader could keep three militiamen informed, and each militiaman could in turn notify three others. In this way, words are passed from one to three and from three to nine,..... A relatively compact contact network is thus formed. Even during after-work hours and festive days and holidays, the militiamen of the whole company can be quickly assembled.

The Party committee of Haishu ch'ü has summed up and popularized the experience of this militia company. One day during the Spring Festival this year, the ch'ü issued an emergency assembly order to four militia companies. Though the militiamen were on holiday for the festival yet in a matter of 46 minutes, all the militiamen were assembled.

The Party committee of Haishu ch'ü also pays attention to strengthening military and political training for the militiamen. The committee members constantly give the militiamen education in thinking on people's war and in war preparedness. Revolutionary veterans, old workers and old poor peasants are invited to give the militiamen education in revolutionary traditions and class education so as to continuously raise everyone's level of consciousness in class struggle and the two-line struggle and strengthen the ideological build-up of the militia. Guided by the salient features of the city and the principle of carrying out work on a small scale, on the spot, and on a decentralized basis, they adopt in accordance with the actual conditions of various units various ways to strengthen military training and implement the proper combination of labor with military training.

To meet the salient feature that many shifts are in operation in the ch'ü Party committee and the militia company, after studying things together, take the production squad units and workshops as training squads and platoons to bring the organization of training in line with the arrangement of production shifts. Rational arrangements have also been made for training time.

The ch'ü Party committee also adopts the method of running a collective training class. Militia cadres are constantly concentrated for training. Each training exercise enables everyone to master one or two training items. In the past two years, the ch'ü Party committee successively ran five terms of collective training classes. Over 400 persons were given training once or more than once. An effective boost was given to the deep-going development of military training.

Simultaneously with the proper handling of fundamental training, the ch'ü Party committee has, in accordance with the demands of a coastal defense city, given the militiamen training at sea, training against air-borne troops against air raids and training in hand-to-hand street fighting. In ordinary times, the militiamen are organized to take part in patrolling, standing guard, putting the city on the alert, carrying out festive day safeguard measures, and helping public security personnel in the proper preservation of peace and order in society. The militiamen are thus given training through practice.

By gearing military training arrangements to concrete conditions, the contradiction between training and production has been solved more properly. From January to August this year, the various militia companies of the whole ch'ü had fulfilled the annual training program. In the first half of this year, total industrial output value of the whole ch'ü showed an increase of 44 percent compared with the corresponding period last year. The aim of neglecting neither training nor production was achieved.

- By Our Own Correspondent

* * *

On the Road To Arming the Masses

- an account of the deeds of the militia department of Wannien hsien, Kiangsi, in organizing contingents of militiamen on a large scale

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, October 20, 1973)

The people's militia department of Wannien hsien, Kiangsi Province, has assiduously and fervently made propaganda among the masses, organized and armed the masses, and scored prominent achievements in the firm implementation of Chairman Mao's call, "Organize contingents of militiamen on a big scale."

Fervent Love for Militia Work

The comrades of the militia department of Wannien hsien show a fervent love for the militia cause and give an outstanding performance in militia work.

To make a good job of militia work, the comrades of this militia department have for many years braved wind and rainstorms and gone deep into the midst of basic levels to make investigations and studies. They work diligently without complaints despite hardships and criticisms.

Political Commissar Li Chi-hsien in his fifties joined the revolution more than 30 years ago and has over 20 years of militia work experience behind him. Whether at meetings, down at the countryside or at any work, he always publicizes Chairman Mao's thinking on people's war. Though sick, he still doggedly insists on carrying forward the Party's glorious tradition of fighting amidst hardship, and going deep into the midst of the lower levels.

The P'anling production team lies at the highest point of the whole hsien, and one has to make a round-trip of 30 li to get up and down. But he wanted to take a personal look there. Everyone dissuaded him, saying, "The P'anling Mountain lies high and far away, and you are sick. You had better let us go there." But Li Chi-hsien thought, "In the past, I went to the fireline even though I was slightly wounded. My present illness doesn't count much!" The following day he waded through water and climbed up the mountains. He walked on foot up to the P'anling production team. Beads of sweat had scarcely dried on his body when he went into the midst of the militiamen.

Whenever new comrades come to join the militia department of Wannien hsien they are always first given training at the basic levels so that they can raise their awareness of militia work through practice to foster their fervent love for the militia cause.

When cadre Yang Shao-ch'u first arrived at the militia department, he lacked an adequate understanding of militia work and ideological stability. Deputy Political Commissar Tung Ch'ung-kan led him to the P'eimei commune for a stay at a selected spot. Old comrades were invited to tell him stories about how the people of P'eimei in former years organized militiamen and the Red Militia Corps to wage dogged armed struggle in coordination with the Red Army. For several nights, Yang Shao-ch'u was unable to sleep well. Under the kerosene lamp, he

studied Chairman Mao's "Struggle at Chingkangshan," "Carry Through the Revolution to the End" and other works. He came to understand deeply that the victory for the revolutionary war had not come by easily and that the militia was at the root of victory. Thereafter, Yang Shao-ch'u energetically plunged into militia work poised as a fighter.

Work At the Lower Levels

The comrades of the militia department of Wannien hsien fervently love the militia cause and carry forward the fine tradition of organizing the militia in a down-to-earth manner and through braving hard and bitter struggles.

People who come to the people's militia department of the hsien often find but a few people there. Except for those on duty, everyone has gone to the lower levels. Those of the militia department have made their way to all the production brigades and production teams in the whole hsien to insure that their work is extended to every militia company.

Deputy department head Liu Wen-ch'i has worked in Wannien for almost ten years and has set foot in many places of the hsien. But he still constantly goes among the masses to do meticulous militia work. In November last year, when Liu Wen-ch'i came back from a support-the-left mission in another area, the leadership made arrangements for him to take a period of rest. But on the third day he went to the lower level again. In July this year, the Ch'ipu commune was hit by a disaster caused by rainstorms. Much of the early crops had been swept away by flood water, and the late crops also could not be planted. At this crucial moment of the fight against disaster, Liu Wen-ch'i came to Ch'ipu. He had scarcely sat down long enough to warm up a bench when he headed for the Ch'ifu brigade which was hit hardest by the disaster. He organized the militiamen and commune members to learn from the Tachai spirit and aroused the masses to fight the disaster and wrest a bumper harvest. Although he had long suffered from paralyptic nerves in his left leg, he still led the militiamen to head for where there were difficulties. After over 20 days of fighting, the flood water receded. The acreage planted to late crops in the whole brigade was extended by over 120 mow.

The militia platoon of the Machia Forest Farm lies near the city of Wannien hsien. It is less than 10 minutes away by bicycle. But Chieh K'o-li who went there to conduct military training in this militia platoon brought along his knapsack to live together with the militiamen. He joined them in studying politics and in training. With Chieh K'o-li's fervent help, this militia platoon achieved excellent ratings in live ammunition fire practice.

Forge Ahead in Struggle

At a time the people's militia department of Wannien hsien was organizing contingents of militiamen on a big scale in enthusiastic response to Chairman Mao's call, the Lin Piao anti-Party clique opposed the militia system and sabotaged the militia building. With many years of experience in the practice of struggle, the comrades of the Wannien hsien militia department strengthened their ability to distinguish between right and wrong and resolutely resisted the sinister wind whipped up by Lin Piao. Inspired by the secretary of the P'eimei commune Party committee who personally carried out militia work,

Comrade Chang Shao-ch'en, head of the militia department, made rounds of all the hilltops of the commune to make typographical surveys. A knapsack on his back and his feet in sandals, the deputy secretary of the commune Party committee also took a hand in militia training. Militia work in the whole commune was made a riproaring affair.

Chang Shao-ch'en seriously summed up and popularized the P'eimei commune's experience in taking the line as the key link and letting the Party take charge of the militia. At a time Lin Piao and company were frantically advocating the abolition of militia work, a lively situation marked by the vigorous development of militia work came to the fore in Wannien hsien.

- By Our Own Correspondent

* * *

INDUSTRIAL DEVELOPMENT

China Completes First Modern Cashmere Mill

(NCNA-English Huhehot, Oct. 26, 1973)

china completed her first modern cashmere mill last year in the ordos highlands in north china's inner mongolian autonomous region. in a revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard work, the workers built the mill in just one year and half as against four years originally planned.

the mill topped the state plan by 34 per cent in 1972, and this year's quota, double last year's, was fulfilled three months ahead of time.

the area is one of china's major cashmere producers. in the past, large amounts of cashmere with wool mixing could only be used for making felt. during the cultural revolution the shanghai workers first succeeded in making the carding machines, the major equipment for carding cashmere, and thus paved the way for china to develop cashmere production self-reliantly.

guided by the party's general line for building socialism, the workers seized every minute in building the mill. they began trial-producing right after the 20 carding machines of the carding workshop had been installed and before the packing, repairing and other accessory workshops and the office building were built. leading members of the mill party and revolutionary committees went to work alongside the workers and pinpointed and solved problems on the spot.

on learning that it would take the construction department six months to complete the packing workshop, the workers said to the mill leaders that they would do it themselves. a construction group composed of cadres and workers from the basic production units was formed, and they boldly modified the origional design, simplifying the structure. it is 20 to 30 degrees centigrade below zero there in winter, but the workers did not stop building. kuo yun-lung, secretary of the mill party committee and a red army veteran, and other leading cadres took the lead to join the workers. many workers refused to go after their shifts and cadres volunteered to do their part in holidays.

thanks to their joint efforts, the workers and cadres completed the packing workshop in just 20 days and saved the state 60,000 yuan (r.m.b.) of investment. this inspired the workers, who went on to build the machinery repair shop, office building, living quarters and a public bath-house.

seventyfive per cent of the workers in this new mill are apprentices. following chairman mao's teachings on being red and expert, the young workers diligently studied marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought, took an active part in criticizing lin piao and rectifying the style of work, and at the same time worked hard to learn skill. the mill also ran a technical evening school for the workers. technical innovation groups composed of veteran and young workers and cadres were formed in many workshops. they tackle technical problems arising in production. most of the workers have improved their skill quickly.

Shanghai Produces More Polyesters

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Oct. 27, 1973)

shanghai, china's largest city, has registered a big increase in the production of polyesters during the cultural revolution without adding any new plant or personnel.

in the first six months of this year, output was two and a half times that for the same 1972 period. the whole 1965 quota is now produced in just nine days. designs and varieties now come to several thousand as against a few hundred in 1965, the year prior to the cultural revolution.

output in 1971 was seven times that in 1965, and 1972 output was three times the previous year's.

the success was achieved by carrying out the communist party's line and relying on the workers to give play to their enthusiasm and make technical innovations to tap the potential of old mills.

shanghai, one of china's major textile producers, started making polyesters in 1960. because of interference by the revisionist line, production grew slowly in the next six years despite considerable state investment and a large quantity of imported equipment. but by 1971, output rose sevenfold mainly by tapping production potential.

the state set shanghai the target at the end of 1971 of turning out more polyesters for the home market and abroad. this necessitated certain changes in the technological process and equipment, from spinning and weaving to printing and dyeing. a large amount of high-temperature and corrosion-resistant equipment were needed, which china did not make in quantity.

the party committees of the shanghai textile industry departments put politics in command in discussing the matter. they reviewed the changes in the shanghai no. 1 printing and dyeing mill in producing polyesters before the cultural revolution started and since. the mill began turning out polyesters in 1960 with imported equipment, which the workers were not allowed to improve. by 1965 annual output was only three million metres.

during the cultural revolution the workers repudiated the theory of "going at a snail's pace", the philosophy of servility to things foreign, the practice of relying solely on experts to run factories, and similar revisionist fallacies. they carried out technical innovations and made some equipment by themselves. in 1971, output was three and a half times that of 1965.

the contrast shows that two different lines brought two different results. the party committee members realized that "the correctness or incorrectness of the ideological and political line decides everything". when the leadership follows the correct line and relies whole-heartedly on the masses and brings their initiative into play, there will be both equipment and building if there are none, and big problems will be solved with a small amount of manpower, material and funds.

after serious discussions, the cadres went into the workshops, told the workers about the task and asked them to raise suggestions.

workers of the shanghai no. 5 printing and dyeing mill said they should not wait a long time for the necessary equipment but should make it themselves. the plant with 1,300 people organized a special group of 260 people, who made and renovated a number of machines in 46 days of intense effort. by the end of 1971 the monthly production capacity was raised to 300,000 metres. one year later it jumped to 1.5 million metres.

the state required shanghai to double its polyester output this year and allocated some investment for the printing and dyeing industry. workers of the printing and dyeing trades decided on a plan for making equipment by themselves and tapping the potential of the old mills, instead of building a new plant that would take three to four years to complete.

in many printing and dyeing mills, the workers raced against time to keep production on schedule while rushing the manufacture of equipment and extension of workshops. in some workshops, the machines continued operation while the walls were being pulled down.

during the cultural revolution and the campaign to criticize lin piao and rectify the style of work, shanghai

textile workers broke down the mystery about making polyesters and adopted new technological processes, creating favourable conditions for raising output.

the shanghai no. 21 cotton mill accepted the task of producing polyesters last year. the old technological process called for it to remodel the scutcher and add new equipment. this would expand the plant's floorspace by 300 square metres and add 200 workers.

the workers made technical innovations that combine scutching and carding and simplified the procedures for making polyesters. efficiency multiplied.

in the no. 2 printing and dyeing mill, the workers doubled the speed of the heat-setting machine, ensuring quality and saving 300 kilowatt-hours of electricity per hour. the singeing machine was improved, and now output is double.

MODEL PRODUCTION BRIGADES

Advanced Production Brigade in East China

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 26, 1973)

commended by chairman mao for its firm revolutionary spirit in improving natural conditions, the lichiachai production brigade in east china has continued its forward march during the past 16 years, the once barren mountain village having become an area of plentiful rice and fish.

the production brigade in shantung province has 4,620 people. the area used to have stone-strewn gullies and suffer from mountain torrents and droughts time and again before liberation. the best harvest was only about 0.75 tons per hectare.

the peasants set up mutual-aid teams and then agricultural co-operatives under the leadership of the communist party of china after liberation. the people relied on their collective strength to improve the natural conditions.

by the end of 1957, they had filled in 300 gullies, levelled eleven hillocks, terraced 106 hectares, and dug 86 wells to irrigate farmland.

on october 9, 1957, our great leader chairman mao in a comment on a report on how the lichiachai agricultural co-operative achieved good harvests said: "transform china in the spirit of the foolish old man who removed the mountains. lichiachai is a fine example."

this stimulated the people of lichiachai to even greater efforts. they said: "our achievements are only a starting-point. we will continue to make revolution and win still greater victories."

the tashan people's commune was set up in 1958, and lichiachai is a production brigade in it.

some terraces they had built were damaged by mountain torrents in the summer of 1960. observing their fields in heavy rain, commune members found that the layer of rock under the top-soil had not been levelled and there were not enough irrigation projects. so the mountain torrents swept down, went through the rocks and undermined the soil.

the production brigade decided to strengthen the terraces, build water control projects, and plant trees to break the torrents. work began that winter. women members joined the men in breaking up hard land with picks and carrying earth in baskets and carts. in several years of sustained efforts, they transformed the land.

they built reservoirs in the hills to detain torrents and grew trees on the barren mountains. the terraces are safe from mountain torrents.

wells used to run dry when there was a drought. the brigade found a subterranean stream under a section of a dry river-bed and built a dam to detain the water. they had to remove overlying sand to a depth of seven metres. it was a hard job, and when they had gone two metres deep, underground water rose and the hole they had dug caved in. this happened again and again, and the commune members decided to pick up speed and work round the clock. they were finally able to build a rocky dam 160 metres long and seven metres deep. water gushed from the underground stream to fill the reservoirs.

during the cultural revolution, the brigade members have made greater efforts, building two reservoirs, each with a storage capacity of 1.2 million cubic metres, 34 smaller reservoirs and ponds and 21 kilometres of trunk canals.

by 1970, 80 per cent of the land had gravitational irrigation. the brigade also built a pumping station in a few months and laid 226 metres of pipes to irrigate 46 hectares of dry land on the mountain.

last year, the brigade built a 350-metre-long aqueduct by self-reliance and hard struggle. the project called for 82 reinforced concrete pillars. the commune members quarried stone as a substitute, fashioning 82 stone pillars, the lightest being one ton and the heaviest nearly five tons. they made simple equipment with timber to transport and hoist the stone pillars to the worksite and put up the aqueduct. over 90 per cent of the land is now irrigated.

these projects have withstood the test of nature. a heavy downpour in 1971 brought 182 mm. of rainfall in one hour. however, the roaring torrents flowed into the canals and the reservoirs. the terraced fields remained safe.

though there was no rain for two months in the spring of 1972, grain output nevertheless reached 7.5 tons per hectare and surpassed the highest local record. this year the brigade had another good wheat harvest.

the brigade now has afforested 800 hectares and grown 30,000 fruit trees, and raises 200,000 fish in the reservoirs. it has 190 tons in reserve grain and 1.2 million yuan in public accumulation funds. it runs a farm machinery repair shop, a kiln, and a grain and oil processing mill. it has two lorries, five tractors and 30 electric motors, as well as threshers, crushers, flour mills, oil presses, cotton gins, winnowers, and other farm implements. mechanization has freed many people for further expansion in production.

MEDICAL SERVICE

Shanghai Medical Teams Touring Rural Areas

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Oct. 26, 1973)

more than 400 medical workers in six groups left shanghai recently for the rural areas in heilungkiang, yunnan, kweichow, kiangsi and anhwei provinces and the tibet autonomous region.

following chairman mao's instruction "in medical and health work, put the stress on the rural areas", shanghai has dispatched more than 1,000 mobile medical teams consisting of nearly 20,000 people to the rural areas and border regions since 1965 to serve the poor and lower-middle peasants and other commune members.

composed of medical workers from big hospitals, each team usually spends one year in the countryside. medical workers go by turns. their work is a supplement to the local cooperative medical service.

in making the rounds the medical workers attach great importance to the prevention of disease. doctors and nurses of a shanghai medical team in the northeast china province of heilungkiang went from house to house in machang people's commune to give peasants physical check-ups. they handled more than 1,400 patients in two weeks.

a team of shanghai medical workers in anhwei province, east china, specially went to a far-off mountain village to give the nine peasant families there careful physical check-ups, and the patients received prompt treatment. greatly moved by their whole-hearted service, the villagers called them "doctors sent by chairman mao".

members of the shanghai medical teams who have become one with the commune members are ready to work at any time, day or night. a team of shanghai medical workers was touring the aihui commune in heilungkiang province, when it received an emergency call late one night. a woman was suffering from excessive bleeding four hours after child delivery because the placenta was not yet expelled. the doctors arrived at the patient's home and found her in a critical condition. they at once set to work, some removing the placenta and some administering infusion, and successfully stopped the bleeding and got the patient out of danger. the team gave timely treatment to eight emergency cases in less than one month.

a medical team from the shanghai huashan hospital toured the chuhsiung autonomous chou in southwest china's yunnan province. some members heard that a commune member of yi nationality was critically ill owing to acute intestinal obstruction. walking on foot across mountains, they rushed to the patient's home and saved him in good time.

some medical teams have helped commune clinics raise their medical skill and train doctors to do abdominal and other operations.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Mehmet Shehu Receives Chinese Metallurgical Group

(NCNA-English Tirana, Oct. 26, 1973)

mehmet shehu, chairman of the albanian council of ministers, received here yesterday the chinese metallurgical group led by yeh chih-chiang, vice-minister of metallurgical industry.

present on the occasion were a. carcani and s. koleka, vice-chairmen of the council of ministers; k. theodhosi, minister of industry and mining; r. hanku, minister of construction; k. kasapi, secretary-general of the council of ministers; and k. nushi, vice-minister of foreign affairs.

chinese ambassador to albania liu chen-hua was also present.

the reception proceeded in a very cordial and friendly atmosphere.

earlier, comrade carcani had also received the chinese metallurgical group.

Chinese Art Study Group Leaves Tirana for Home

(NCNA-English Tirana, Oct. 26, 1973)

the chinese art study group led by lu jen-min left here for home yesterday.

during its stay in albania, the group participated in the 2nd albanian national folk art festival and visited tirana and other districts where it was warmly welcomed by albanian comrades.

Chinese Football Team Leaves Peking for Albania

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 27, 1973)

a chinese football team with yang hsiu-wu as leader and nien wei-szu as deputy leader left here this afternoon for a friendly visit to albania.

present at the airport to see the team off were leading members of departments concerned, including chao hsi-wu and hsu chen-yu. first secretary of the albanian embassy here nikolla mitrushi was present.

CHINA AND AUSTRIA

Austrian Ambassador to China Gives National Day Reception

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 26, 1973)

austrian ambassador to china franz helmut leitner and his wife gave a reception at the embassy at noon today to mark the national day of the republic of austria.

present at the reception were minister of public health liu hsiang-ping, vice-minister of foreign affairs ho ying and vice-minister of foreign trade chai shu-fan, as well as leading members of chinese departments concerned, including li ching-chuan, li en-chiu, yu hui-yung, teng kang, tsui ping, hsiao fang-chou, chin li-sheng and wang hsiao-yi.

also present were diplomatic envoys of various countries to china.

Austrian Minister of Health and Environment Receives Chinese Medical Delegation

(NCNA-English Vienna, Oct. 25, 1973)

ingrid leodolter, austrian minister of health and environment, yesterday received and feted all members of the chinese medical delegation headed by tsou chin, deputy director of the worker-peasant-soldier hospital in peking.

present on the occasion were: albert krassnigg, director of the ministry of health and environment, fritz dauma, president of doctors' union, and johannes bischko, president of ludwig-boltzmann-institute for acupuncture.

sung en-fan, charge d'affaires a.i. of the chinese embassy to austria was also present.

the chinese medical delegation arrived here on october 17 for a friendly visit to austria.

CHINA AND ETHIOPIA

Chinese Journalists' Delegation Arrives in Addis Ababa

(NCNA-English Addis Ababa, Oct. 26, 1973)

a chinese journalists' delegation led by chang cheng-teh, deputy director of the hsinhua news agency, arrived here this morning for a friendly visit to ethiopia.

the chinese journalists were warmly welcomed at the airport by ethiopian friends from the journalist circles, including general manager of the ethiopian press organization tegegne yetesha-work, information manager of the ethiopian news agency assefa yirgou, editor-in-chief of the "ethiopian herald" tesfaye kabteh-yimer.

chinese ambassador to ethiopia yu pei-wen was also present.

CHINA AND IRAN

Iranian Ambassador to China Gives Reception on Occasion of Birthday of Shahanshah and Iranian National Day

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 26, 1973)

iranian ambassador to china abbas aram gave a reception here this evening on the occasion of the birthday of his imperial majesty mohammad reza pahlavi, the shahanshah of iran, and the iranian national day.

attending the reception were minister of light industry chien chih-kuang, minister of communications yang chieh, vice-foreign minister ho ying and vice-minister of foreign trade chou hua-min, as well as leading members of departments concerned, including kuo lin-hsiang, chang wen-pin, huang shu-tse, chang chi-chih, shen tu, li ching-chuan, wang yeh-chiu, yang chi, wang hao and wang hsiao-yi.

diplomatic envoys of various countries to china also attended.

Feature Story from Iran: Sino-Iranian Friendship at Chinese Pavilion

(NCNA-English Tehran, Oct. 26, 1973)

tehran in september was pleasant and agreeable in its autumnal weather. the first tehran international trade fair with the participation of 22 countries was held in a scenic setting, south of mt. damavand, on the northern outskirts of this capital city. china, also invited to exhibit at the fair, was thus able for the first time in many years to acquaint the iranian people with her achievements in national construction, economy and trade. the ancient "silk road" was once regarded as a tie of friendship between the chinese and iranian peoples and now we can say that the chinese pavilion with over 3,000 exhibits on display is a bridge of renewed friendship on it.

the international fair opened on september 11 and closed on september 24. during this period, over 350,000 spectators visited the chinese pavilion. some iranians visited the chinese pavilion several times. a 77-year-old man made a special trip from zanjan city, 300 kilometres away to visit the chinese pavilion. accompanied by his daughter, the old man studied the photos of the mutual

friendly visits between china and iran in recent years, and scrutinized those showing the persian coins unearthed during the great chinese cultural revolution. pointing to a chart showing the line of the "silk road" on the wall, he told his daughter: "it is on this road that our ancestors travelled. i have seen here today china, the country of silk." when an iranian journalist saw a photo showing the ancient persian silk unearthed in china, he said: "there are many similarities between china and iran exclamation our ancient silk is among the relics unearthed in china and in our ancient relics museums, there are many ancient chinese porcelains. these are witnesses to the traditional friendship between our two countries." bringing along a group of students in their teens, an iranian teacher asked to have some photos of peking from the chinese pavilion. he said: "i want to teach our children to understand china and carry forward the traditional friendship between the iranian and chinese peoples." an iranian woman carrying a month-old infant came across to a woman worker in the chinese pavilion. placing her infant in the arms of the chinese friend, she asked her to hold the baby for a while. patting the baby on the back she smiled and said: "this, too, is an expression of friendship exclamation" squatting on the lawn in front of the chinese pavilion, many iranian students practised writing the slogan "long live the friendship between the chinese and iranian peoples exclamation" in chinese. some visitors took out their notebooks, asking members of the chinese exhibition delegation to autograph them as keepsakes. their chinese friends wrote "long live sino-iranian friendship exclamation" in chinese characters under which the iranian friends wrote in persian "long live iranian-chinese friendship exclamation" to convey their mutual sentiments.

during the exhibition, the iran king's brother, prince mahmud reza pahlavi, was received at the chinese pavilion. the prince viewed the exhibits on display and conveyed the king's interest in the chinese pavilion. madame farideh diba, mother of the iranian queen, also visited the chinese pavilion. she told a leading chinese member of the pavilion group that the visit to the exhibition recalled the warm hospitality accorded her when she accompanied the iranian queen to china, and all places visited during her tour in china.

the chinese products on display, introducing the achievements in construction, especially the models of the tachai brigade, taching oilfield, the hai river water conservancy network and the yangtze river bridge, left a deep impression on iranian spectators. a clerk from the iranian ministry of water and power said: "the achievements of the chinese people in the past 24 years are very striking. we feel happy and proud about them. we, iranians, also have made great progress in recent years. our two countries, iran and china, must support each other and make our countries prosper."

a student of aryamehe college said: "i know that china was very poor before liberation and many people starved. but now, they have made these great achievements. how respectful we feel about them exclamation the chinese people's spirit of daring in opposing the world's super-powers is another thing we greatly respect. may the chinese people win even greater successes and make their country even more powerful."

a 13-year-old pupil visited the chinese pavilion several days running. when a member of the chinese exhibition group asked him why he came so often, he replied: "my father is a cook. he can't leave his work. he asked me to study the exhibits carefully and tell him all about the chinese people's successes." the boy went on: "i know that these successes have been achieved by the chinese people under the leadership of chairman mao. please convey the greetings of my whole family to him."

iranian friends have shown great interest in the development of trade between china and iran. since the establishment of diplomatic relations between the two countries in 1971 trade between the two countries has developed very rapidly. the total amount of this trade in 1972 showed a seven-fold increase over 1970 figures. in that year, china's imports from iran stood fourth among iran's exports of non-oil goods having moved up from 17th place in 1970. after visiting the chinese pavilion, many iranian friends engaged in commerce said that the chinese pavilion had not only helped the iranian people to a deeper understanding of china but has also promoted trade relations between the two countries.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Japanese Men's and Women's Volleyball Delegation Leaves Shanghai for Nanking

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Oct. 26, 1973)

the japanese men's and women's volleyball delegation wound up its visit and friendly matches in shanghai and left for nanking by train today.

seeing the delegation off at the railway station were leading members of the shanghai municipal volleyball association and volleyball coaches and players.

the delegation played ten friendly matches here. shanghai players and spectators were impressed by the fine skill and sportsmanship of the japanese players.

among the spectators were chang chen-ya, standing committee member of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee, and leading members of local departments concerned sheng shu-shan, tsai chun-fan, tu chien and liu ping-chen. they also met with yuji sakamoto, leader, hiroshi yasukawa and kogo sato, deputy leaders, and takeshi nagashima, secretary-general, of the delegation.

the delegation's other activities in shanghai included visits and joint practice sessions with chinese players. team leaders, coaches, referees and umpires got together to exchange experience.

the shanghai municipal volleyball association gave a dinner in honour of the delegation. players of the two countries expressed their common desire to make contributions to the promotion of the friendship between the people of china and japan.

CHINA AND KOREA

Pyongyang Banquet Marks 23rd Anniversary of Entry of Chinese People's Volunteers into Korean War

(NCNA-English Pyongyang, Oct. 25, 1973)

the ministry of the people's armed forces of korea held a banquet this evening to mark the 23rd anniversary of the entry of the chinese people's volunteers into the korean war.

present at the banquet were general o jin u, member of the political committee of the central committee of the workers' party of korea and chief of the general staff of the korean people's army; yang hyong sop, alternate member of the political committee and secretary of the w.p.k. central committee; kim gyong ryon, chairman of the central committee of the korean-china friendship association and minister of finance; as well as leading members of government departments and senior officers of the people's army.

present also at the banquet were ambassador li yun-chuan, military attache wang yu-chih and other diplomatic officials, of the chinese embassy here; miao chieh, senior staff of the delegation of the chinese people's volunteers of the korean-chinese side to the korean military armistice commission, and working staff of the delegation; and chinese technicians and students in korea.

the delegation of the chinese "people's daily" led by lu ying also attended the banquet.

on the rostrum of the banquet hall were portraits of president kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people, and chairman mao tsetung, the great leader of the chinese people, and the national flags of the two countries.

general o jin u spoke at the banquet. he said, "the entry of the chinese people's volunteers into the korean war greatly inspired our people and the people's army and turned the war situation in korea to our favour."

he said, "faithfully following comrade mao tsetung's teaching of cherishing every mountain and stream, every blade of grass and tree in korea, the brave fighters of the chinese people's volunteers have always preserved the honour of internationalist fighters in all difficult circumstances."

"after the guns were silent in korea, the commanders and fighters of the chinese people's volunteers actively joined our people in post-war rehabilitation, repairing

many factories, railways, bridges, houses, schools and public utilities. the great merits of the chinese people's volunteers at the korean front will remain forever in our history and in the hearts of our people."

he continued, "15 years have passed since the withdrawal of the chinese people's volunteers from korea. the u.s. imperialist aggressor troops have no ground whatever to continue to hang on to south korea, whether viewed from the spirit of the provision in the korean armistice agreement about the withdrawal of all foreign troops from korea or from the provision about south and north korea refraining from the use of force as solemnly proclaimed to the whole nation and the world by the joint statement of north and south korea.

"we firmly hold that u.s. imperialism must put an end to its aggression against our country and its interference in our internal affairs, speedily withdraw its aggressive armed forces illegally occupying south korea under the signboard of 'u.n. force', and stop its plot of creating 'two koreas' and freezing the division of korea."

general o jin u concluded, "we have always treasured the militant friendship and unity cemented with blood by our two peoples in the flames of the protracted and arduous revolutionary struggle against the common enemies.

"the korean people will spare no efforts to further consolidate and develop the friendship personally created and nurtured by comrade kim il sung, the great leader of our people, and comrade mao tsetung, the great leader of the chinese people."

ambassador li yun-chuan also spoke at the banquet. he said that under the wise leadership of their great leader president kim il sung and the workers' party of korea, the korean people have won the fatherland liberation war, "not only safeguarding the independence and security of their fatherland, but also safeguarding china's security and world peace and encouraging the oppressed nations and people in their struggle for liberation, thus making a great contribution to the revolutionary cause of the world people against imperialism and setting a brilliant example of daring to fight and daring to win".

he said, "20 years have passed since the korean armistice. the withdrawal of all foreign troops from korea and the peaceful settlement of the korean question are long overdue." he pointed out that the chinese government and people resolutely support the five-point programme for the independent and peaceful reunification of the country put forward by president kim il sung. the chinese people have always maintained that the reunification of korea should be achieved by the korean people themselves without

foreign interference, the united nations military command should be dissolved and the u.s. troops stationed in south korea should be withdrawn.

li yun-chuan said, "the workers' party, the government, the people's army and the people of korea took very good care of the chinese people's volunteers throughout their 8-year stay in korea, cherishing them as their own soldiers and according them whole-hearted support and cordial assistance. many korean comrades laid down their precious lives while rescuing volunteers, displaying the noble spirit of internationlism and the korean people's profound friendship for the chinese people. this will remain forever in the memory of the chinese people."

he said, "the great friendship and militant unity between the chinese and korean peoples was fostered and nurtured personally by chairman mao, the great leader of the chinese people, and president kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people. it is founded on marxism-leninism and proletarian internationalism and can withstand the test of any tempest. the chinese people will, as always, closely unite with the korean people, support and advance shoulder to shoulder with each other in future struggles."

the speeches of general o jin u and ambassador li yun-chuan were warmly applauded.

an atmosphere of warm friendship and unity prevailed at the banquet. the korean and chinese comrades-in-arms whole-heartedly expressed the wish that the revolutionary friendship between the two peoples and the two armies will be constantly consolidated and developed.

Korean "Aprok River" Women's Basketball Delegation Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 26, 1973)

the "aprok river" women's basketball delegation of the ministry of public security of the democratic people's republic of korea arrived here by air today for a friendly visit to china. leader of the delegation is kim myong uk.

it was warmly welcomed at the airport by leading members of the chinese ministry of public security and the chinese physical culture and sports commission, including hao jung-yao and wang to. also present were basketball coaches and players.

present were li jae pil, minister-counsellor of the d.p.r.k. embassy here, and other embassy officials.

Korean "Aprok River" Women's Basketball Delegation Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 27, 1973)

the chinese ministry of public security gave a banquet here this evening in honour of the "aprok river" women's basketball delegation of the ministry of public security of the democratic people's republic of korea led by kim myong uk.

present at the banquet were huang ching-hsi, chinese vice-minister of public security, tsai yun-ling and hao jung-yao, leading members of the ministry's political department, and leading members of departments concerned li teh-chang, wang wen-chung and li kuang-hsiang, as well as chinese basketball coaches and players.

attending the banquet were li jae pil, minister-counsellor, sr. col. kang song chol, military attache, and other officials, of the korean embassy in peking.

tsai yun-ling and kim myong uk spoke at the banquet which proceeded in an atmosphere of revolutionary friendship and militant unity. tsai yun-ling said: "the korean 'aprok river' women's basketball delegation has come on a friendly visit and brought us the fraternal sentiments of the korean people and our comrades-in-arms of the ministry of public security. we feel very happy about this. we believe that your current visit will further strengthen the revolutionary friendship between the people of china and korea, promote physical culture and sports in the two countries and strengthen the militant friendship between the public security ministries of the two countries".

kim myong uk expressed his thanks for the warm welcome accorded to the delegation. he said: "the people of our two countries shared weal and woe in the protracted struggles. our militant friendship was sealed in blood. our current visit will further consolidate and develop the friendship between the people and sportsmen of the two countries."

at the banquet, chinese and korean sportsmen sang their national songs.

MALAYSIA

Malayan Islamic Brotherhood Party Condemns US-Soviet Support for Israeli Aggression

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 26, 1973)

the central committee of the malayan islamic brotherhood party in a statement on october 18 condemned the two overlords, the united states and the soviet union, for backing the israeli aggression and plotting to stop the advance of the arab people, according to the "voice of malayan revolution."

the statement said that it was u.s. imperialist support and instigation that emboldened israel to launch the savage aggression. this is also the result of the shameful betrayal of the arab peoples by soviet social-imperialism. u.s. imperialism has provided israel with huge financial aid and large quantities of up-to-date weapons and pilots, encouraging israel to commit aggression and slaughter and conquer the muslims of arab countries. under the signboard of "aid" for the arab countries, soviet social-imperialism has been colluding with the israeli zionists, betraying the struggle of the arab people.

the statement said, "since the israeli zionists unleashed the aggressive war, the arab people have been resisting bravely and have won brilliant victories. the people throughout the world unanimously support the arab people's struggle against israeli zionism. the situation is most favourable to the just struggle of the arab people. to stop the advance of the arab people, u.s. imperialism and soviet social-imperialism are hatching a new conspiracy. however, we are firmly convinced that the arab people will surely defeat the monstrous israeli zionism so long as they rely on their own efforts, strengthen their unity and persevere in fighting."

the statement called on the malayan muslims to oppose israeli zionism, u.s. imperialism and soviet social-imperialism, firmly support the just struggle of the arab people to recover all their territories occupied by israel, and firmly support the just struggle of the arab people to restore the national rights of the palestinian people.

Workers on Malay Peninsula Struggle Against Exploitation and Oppression

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 27, 1973)

workers of plantations and in other trades in the malay peninsula have waged repeated struggles since this year against the capitalists' cruel exploitation and oppression and for better living conditions, according to the "voice of malayan revolution".

in september, 2,000 workers on a plantation in trengganu state went on strike for higher pay and better working conditions. the management of a plantation in perak state owned by foreign capital was compelled to allow 13 workers to resume work in august after the workers in this plantation persisted in a struggle for 13 months.

since this year, workers in other trades had also waged incessant struggles for the improvement of their livelihood and for higher wages. according to incomplete figures, in the first three months, strikes and other struggles involved over ten thousand workers on 20 occasions.

in february, over four thousand auto workers and low-paid employees in a foreign-run firm and its lower-echelon institutions in kuala lumpur, ipoh and penang, struggled against the cruel exploitation by the management and for higher wages and better conditions.

in early april, 150 workers in a machine plant in kuala lumpur protested against the persecution of two workers by the management in league with the police. their just struggle received immediate support from workers of its subsidiary factories in butterworth, kulim and prai. besides, workers in the three subsidiary factories downed tools to support the struggle of the kuala lumpur workers and put a 18-point demand to the management for the improvement of their conditions.

other struggles against exploitation and oppression involved 1,100 workers and employees in the malayan rubber research institute, over one thousand workers in a machine plant in penang and about one thousand miners. end item

102721 -- cambodian armed forces and people score brilliant victories in rainy season this year

peking, october 27, 1973 (hsinhua) -- the cambodian people and their liberation armed forces have won tremendous victories both at the front and in the rear in the rainy season (may to october) this year. these victories,

won with lofty heroism and by tenacious fighting, far exceed those of the past rainy seasons, according to aki.

in the period, the c.p.n.l.a.f. killed, wounded or captured more than 99,000 enemy troops including 653 officers; captured 27,690 weapons of various types, 275 receivers and transmitters, 129 vehicles and tractors, 650 ox-carts, one gun-boat and large quantities of other war materials; destroyed 389 enemy tanks and armoured cars as well as many artillery pieces, trucks, generators and bridges; sank or destroyed over 400 enemy warships; shot down or damaged over 190 enemy airplanes; destroyed or captured over 1,000 enemy encampments, strongholds and posts, and blew up over 200 enemy barracks, military installations and depots.

the liberated areas were further expanded. 240,000 people living under the yoke of the phnompenh traitorous clique fled to the liberated areas.

the rainy season of this year has witnessed vigorous offensives of the cambodian people and their armed forces. the enemy in phnompenh and other cities came under heavy pressure and all his communication lines were cut.

in the rear too, the cambodian people have won great victories. inspired by the victorious offensives in the people's war, the people in the liberated areas have been engaged with great enthusiasm in agricultural production. they surmounted grave difficulties caused by the wanton u.s. bombing and excessive rains and developed production vigorously. the labour force was effectively organized, and in some places solidarity and mutual-assistance campaigns were launched. rice and other crops are growing fine and promise a bumper harvest in the liberated areas this year.

apart from the tremendous victories they have won at home, the cambodian people have also gained splendid victories at the international arena. the prestige of the cambodian nation and people, the national united front, the royal government of national union and the people's national liberation armed forces is rising daily in the world.

the cambodian people and their armed forces are determined to hold higher the banner of offensives against the enemy and win greater victories in the coming dry season.

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Pakistan Friends Leave Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 26, 1973)

pakistan friends agha hilaly and mrs. hilaly wound up their friendly visit to china and left here for home by air yesterday evening. they were seen off at the airport by vice-foreign minister han nien-lung and his wife wang chen and director of the asian affairs department of the foreign ministry lu wei-chao. present were charge d'affaires ad interim of the pakistan embassy in peking naseem mirza and his wife.

during their stay in china, the pakistan friends visited yenan, sian, chengchow, kwangchow, hangchow and shanghai.

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Delegation of Romanian CP Activists Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 26, 1973)

keng piao, member of the central committee of the communist party of china and head of the international liaison department of the c.p.c. central committee, gave a banquet here this evening to warmly welcome all members of the delegation of activists of the romanian communist party led by iosif uglar, alternate member of the executive committee of the r.c.p. central committee and first secretary of the satumare county party committee.

romanian ambassador to china nicolae gavrilescu and embassy officials attended.

present were jen yun-chung, deputy head of the international liaison department of the c.p.c. central committee, tsao lu, vice-minister of light industry, yang shou-shan, standing committee member of the c.p.c. peking municipal committee and vice-chairman of the peking municipal revolutionary committee, and mao pao-chung, chin chao-yeh and chen chin-hua.

the banquet was filled with a cordial and friendly atmosphere. comrade keng piao and comrade iosif uglar

spoke at the banquet, wishing that the revolutionary friendship and militant unity of the two parties and two peoples of china and romania would daily grow and be consolidated.

Chinese Ambassador to Romania Fetes Chinese Party Workers' Friendship Delegation

(NCNA-English Bucharest, Oct. 26, 1973)

chinese ambassador to romania li ting-chuan gave a banquet in the embassy here today on the occasion of the visit to romania by the chinese party workers' friendship delegation. the delegation is led by li ta-chang, member of the central committee of the communist party of china, secretary of the c.p.c. szechwan provincial committee and vice-chairman of the szechwan provincial revolutionary committee.

ion savu, director of a department under the central committee of the romanian communist party, and others were present at the banquet.

the hosts and guests made repeated toasts to the further development of the fraternal and friendly relations between the two parties, two countries and two peoples of china and romania, and to the health and long life of chairman mao tsetung and of president nicolae ceausescu.

a cordial and friendly atmosphere prevailed throughout the banquet.

CHINA AND SUDAN

Sudanese Friendship Delegation Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 26, 1973)

a friendship delegation of the democratic republic of the sudan led by dr. mansour khalid, minister of foreign affairs, arrived here by air this evening on a visit to china at the invitation of the chinese government.

at the peking airport which flew the national flags of the sudan and china, the distinguished sudanese guests were warmly welcomed by chinese foreign minister chi peng-fei, vice-minister of agriculture and forestry hsiao peng, vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries shih lin, deputy secretary-general of the peking municipal revolutionary committee chou jung-kuo and leading members of departments concerned, including wang pu-ching, chu chuan-hsien and li pu-hsiao.

also present at the airport were sudanese ambassador to china abdelwahab zainulabidin and officials of the sudanese embassy, as well as diplomatic envoys of other arab and african countries to china and the head of the mission of the palestine liberation organization in peking.

Chinese and Sudanese Foreign Ministers Held Talks in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 27, 1973)

chinese foreign minister chi peng-fei and sudanese foreign minister dr. mansour khalid held talks here this afternoon in a friendly atmosphere.

present on the occasion were chinese vice-foreign minister ho ying and sudanese ambassador to china abdelwahab zainulabidin.

Minister Chi Peng-fei Gives Banquet Welcoming Sudanese Friendship Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 27, 1973)

chinese foreign minister chi peng-fei gave a banquet here this evening in honour of the friendship delegation of the democratic republic of the sudan led by foreign minister dr. mansour khalid.

minister chi peng-fei spoke first. he warmly praised the arab peoples for their spirit of defying brute force and fighting in unity and strongly denounced the attempt of the two superpowers, the soviet union and the united states, to impose a new sort of "no war, no peace" situation on the arab peoples. he reiterated the firm support of the chinese government and people for the peoples of the arab countries and palestinian people in their struggle against aggression and expressed his firm belief that the arab peoples would surely win victory in this struggle.

the sudanese foreign minister pointed out in his speech that the arab people had displayed the spirit of heroic fighting in the present war against aggression and had exploded the myth of the invincibility of israel. he exposed the farce of big-power game now being staged in the united nations and condemned the activities designed to establish a so-called just and durable peace in the middle east. he said that the arab peoples would rely on their own strength and continue their fight until final victory.

sudanese ambassador to china abdelwahab zainulabidin and his wife and embassy officials attended the banquet.

chi peng-fei said: "breaking through the control and bondage enforced by the two superpowers of the soviet union and the united states, the heroic people of egypt, syria and palestine have since october 6 valiantly countered israeli aggression on their own sacred soil. with intense hatred for the common enemy, the multi-million arabs peoples have fought in unity and liberated part of their territories under occupation, hitting hard at the aggressive arrogance of the israeli zionists. your just struggle against aggression has won wide support from the people of the third world and the entire world. israel is placed in utter isolation.

"just as the struggle of the people of egypt, syria and palestine was developing victoriously, the two superpowers, the soviet union and the united states, tried all means to put out the raging flames of the war against aggression fought by the arab countries and peoples, with the aim of maintaining their hegemony and spheres of influence in the middle east. contending while collaborating, they hurriedly dished out their joint resolution on an

'in-place' ceasefire at the u.n. security council, trying to impose on the arab peoples a new sort of 'no war, no peace' situation. the naked power politics of the soviet union and the united states has further revealed their aggressive ambitions. at the same time, it is another betrayal of the arab and palestinian peoples on the part of soviet social-imperialism. such arbitrary acts of the soviet union and the united states have aroused strong opposition among the arab people and the peoples of the world as a whole.

"it is a just struggle for the arab and palestinian peoples to recover their lost territories and national rights. they may meet with difficulties and obstacles of one kind or another in their struggle and may even suffer temporary setbacks. but it is nothing terrible. the arab peoples will surely become more awakened and stronger in struggle. the strength of unity of the arab peoples in their millions is invincible against all weapons. following chairman mao's teaching: 'we are always in support of you', the chinese government and people firmly stand on the side of the arab peoples and resolutely support the people of arab countries and palestinian people in their struggle against aggression. we are firmly convinced that with the support of the people the world over, and maintaining independence and with initiative in their own hands, making unceasing efforts to strengthen themselves, persisting in unity, persisting in struggle and maintaining vigilance, the arab and palestinian peoples will surely surmount the difficulties on their road of advance and win victory in their fight against aggression."

the chinese foreign minister praised the sudanese government which pursues in international affairs a policy of anti-imperialism, anti-colonialism and non-alignment and actively supports national liberation struggles, thus making contributions to the afro-asian people's cause of unity against imperialism.

dr. mansour khalid said: "our arrival in your country coincided with the most critical moment in the history of our region. this peaceful land has been experiencing endless struggles and unceasing wars for a quarter century. our arab countries today are experiencing the fourth war in this period. this war was enforced on us and we were compelled to take it. we can only rise to struggle in order to restore our lost homeland and safeguard our heritages."

he said: "i have come to your great country from the united nations. the world has seen that a new farce of big-power game is now being staged there. yet, as this farce is being staged before the world, the arab peoples are in high morale and full of militancy. the present war is a brilliant example of arab fighters defending their

territories and belief with their lives. this war broke the false myth of the invincibility of israel and made an end to this bankrupt fond dream of the united states: its watch dog in the middle east is able to smash anyone who dare to rise against its interests. this war vividly manifests arab unity."

he said: "those who did not even want to discuss the middle east question a month ago have now started extensive activities for a so-called just and durable peace. but in this fourth war we have learned an important experience, that of arab unity. because of this unity we are able to mobilize all arab strength and potentiality for this war. we will continue to keep this unity until the realization of the arab nation's basic goal -- the recovery of their lost land and the return to their homeland."

he said: "whether the arab nation can win depends first of all on how much of its strength our nation can rally and put into this destiny-deciding fight. this is an important lesson on which we should get enlightenment from the history of your country. the people of each country should rely on their own efforts. this idea is the most important assistance you have given the people of our afro-asian countries."

the sudanese foreign minister stated: "the arab peoples have always regarded china as their reliable supporter and strong backing force. china stands on the side of the arab peoples. this stand merits gratitude."

speaking on the friendship between the people of the sudan and china, the minister pointed out that it is established on the basis of mutual respect and is constantly developing.

also present at the banquet were ho ying, chinese vice-minister of foreign affairs, hsiao peng, vice-minister of agriculture and forestry, shih lin, vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries, chou jung-kuo, deputy secretary-general of the peking municipal revolutionary committee, and leading members of departments concerned peng hua, wang pu-ching, chu chuan-hsien, li pu-hsiao and chang kuo-hsun.

CHINA AND SWEDEN

Swedish Industrial Delegation Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 26, 1973)

a swedish industrial delegation led by h.r.h. prince bertil arrived here by air this evening at the invitation of the china council for the promotion of international trade.

it was welcomed at the airport by wang yao-ting, chairman of the host council, and leading members of departments concerned cheng to-pin, li yung-ting, cheng chi-hsien, yang yu-teh and wang ju-kun.

present were swedish ambassador to china arne bjornberg and counsellor of the embassy sven hirdman.

CHINA AND TANZANIA

Chinese Ambassador to Tanzania Fetes Tanzanian Health Minister

(NCNA-English Dar Es Salaam, Oct. 25, 1973)

li yao-wen, chinese ambassador to tanzania, gave a dinner party here this evening in honour of the tanzanian health delegation led by health minister aahh mwinyi which returned recently from a friendly visit to china.

at the dinner party which proceeded in a warm and friendly atmosphere, the chinese ambassador and the tanzanian health minister toasted for the success of the visit of the tanzanian health delegation to china and for the ever-growing friendly cooperation between the governments and medical personnel of the two countries.

yesterday evening, the tanzanian health minister gave a dinner in honour of ambassador li yao-wen and other chinese guests, on his delegation's visit. he recalled what his delegation had seen in china and highly praised the friendship and cooperation between china and tanzania which were cemented by chairman mao and president nyerere.

CHINA AND UN

UN Security Council Continues to Discuss Middle East Question and Adopts Another Resolution

(NCNA-English United Nations, Oct. 25, 1973)

the united nations security council met last evening and this afternoon to discuss the middle east question. it adopted a draft resolution tabled jointly by guinea and seven other countries, deciding to set up a united nations emergency force to be composed of personnel drawn from states members of the united nations, except permanent members of the security council, and to send it to the middle east to supervise the ceasefire. chinese representative huang hua expounded the principled stand of the chinese government at the meeting today. he did not take part in the voting when the draft resolution was put to vote.

the course of discussion at these two meetings further revealed the imperialist features of the two superpowers, the soviet union and the united states, which take advantage of the arab countries' temporary difficulties to seek their own gains and to scheme against each other in their scramble for spheres of influence.

egyptian foreign minister el-zayyat spoke first at yesterday's meeting. he said that after the adoption of the two u.s.-soviet joint draft resolutions by the security council, one on "in-place" ceasefire and the other on supervision of the ceasefire, a new war, a new aggression, has broken out and is continuing in the middle east. under the guise of ceasefire, israel has mounted attacks on both sides of the suez canal. the egyptian armed forces and people are fighting back. he said egypt requested the two co-sponsors of the two above-mentioned security council resolutions, the united states and the soviet union, to send troop's to help the u.n. observers bring the belligerent armed forces of all sides back to their positions before the ceasefire.

in his speech, yugoslav representative lazar mojsov proposed the dispatch of a united nations emergency force to the middle east to ensure the implementation of the security council resolution on "in-place" ceasefire.

in his speech soviet representative yakov malik showed great interest in dispatching soviet troops to the middle east. he said the soviet delegation has "listened attentively" to the request of the egyptian foreign minister for dispatching american and soviet troops and has been authorized to declare that the request of egypt is undoubtedly justified and entirely in accordance with the u.n. charter. he also expressed dissatisfaction with the absence of soviet personnel among the u.n. observers stationed in the middle east.

u.s. representative john scali opposed the sending of american and soviet troops to the middle east, obviously fearing that this would strengthen the soviet position in the struggle there. he said, "in the view of the united states, this is not a time in which involvement by the great powers through the dispatch of their armed forces could be helpful in creating conditions of peace."

odero-jowi, representative of kenya, then put forward a draft resolution on behalf of guinea, india, indonesia, kenya, panama, peru, the sudan and yugoslavia, demanding the immediate establishment of a united nations emergency force under the authority of the security council. in order to ensure that there will be time for consultations among all countries, he did not press for an immediate voting on the draft resolution.

when the security council resumed its meeting this afternoon, odero-jowi stated that after consultations, the representatives of guinea and the other seven countries have decided to make some revisions of their draft resolution. the main revision is: the decision on the immediate creation of a u.n. emergency force is replaced by the decision on setting up "a united nations emergency force to be composed of personnel drawn from states members of the united nations, except permanent members of the security council".

chinese representative huang hua said the chinese delegation has pointed out that the two resolutions on ceasefire jointly tabled by the soviet union and the united states is a scrap of paper that can solve no problems. "the facts show that what we have said is right. after the second so-called resolution on ceasefire was adopted and became 'operative', the israeli zionists once again launched military attacks to seize new positions. the vivid facts before us have fully shown that the two so-called 'resolutions on ceasefire' which the two superpowers, the united states and the soviet union, hurriedly asked the security council to force through have had the actual effect of sapping the fighting will of the arab people and shielding israel's further expansion of aggression."

huang hua stated, "through their prolonged struggle against foreign aggression over the past century and more, the chinese people come to realize that a scrap of paper cannot drive away the aggressors. the two superpowers will never and cannot possibly help us oppressed and aggressed countries and people to achieve what they call 'just and durable peace'. on the contrary, they will only take advantage of our temporary difficult position to seek their own gains and achieve their imperialist purpose of dividing spheres of influence."

with regard to the new draft resolution, huang hua said, "the chinese delegation understands the good desire of the co-sponsors. however we deem it necessary to point out that

the dispatch of u.n. emergency force will be of no avail. instead, it will leave infinite evil consequences in its wake, turning sovereign arab states in the middle east into an area of international control. did not the soviet representative say that the dispatch of soviet troops to this area would be entirely correct, just and in accord with the u.n. charter? then you should dispatch them right now exclamation why not send them now? is it not merely because that it is afraid of the opposition of the other superpower? what 'u.n. emergency peace-keeping force'? to put it bluntly, this is an attempt to occupy arab territories. is not south korea a living example? china has always been opposed to the dispatch of so-called 'peace-keeping forces'. we maintain the same position with regard to the present situation in the middle east. such a practice can only pave the way for further international intervention and control with the superpowers as the behind-the-scenes boss. the evil consequences of such a practice are bound to be seen through gradually by the hundreds of millions of arab people, thus giving rise to their stronger resistance. it is only out of consideration for the requests repeatedly made by the victims of aggression that china feels not in a position to veto it. china has decided not to participate in the voting on the said draft."

soviet representative malik expressed dissatisfaction with the revised draft resolution tabled by guinea and the other seven countries, which deprived the soviet union of the opportunity to send troops to the middle east. he said the soviet delegation has "reservations" on the composition of the emergency force as proposed by the revised draft resolution. he stressed once again that the dispatch of soviet troops to the middle east is "just and fair" and that the soviet union takes a positive attitude towards this matter. he added that "if the aggressors continue to act in violation of the resolution of the security council", he hoped the council would "take more effective measures". the insinuation is that only the dispatch of soviet troops would constitute a "more effective measure". he once again bragged about the "contribution" made by the soviet union in providing arms to certain arab countries and tried in vain to sow discord in the relations between china and the non-aligned countries.

after a short recess following the adoption of the draft-resolution by the security council by a vote of 14 in favour, representatives of a number of countries spoke at the meeting, strongly denouncing the israeli zionist aggression. e.g. ogbu, representative of nigeria, announced on behalf of his government, that his country had severed diplomatic relations with israel.

chinese representative huang hua again took the floor and sternly refuted soviet representative malik's slander against china. huang hua said the anti-china verbiage uttered by mr. malik before the suspension of

the meeting is really beneath refutation. mr. malik did his utmost to propagate the "tremendous contribution" made by the u.s.s.r. in providing arms to certain countries. however, everyone is aware of its true aim. not to mention how high a price and repayment it has extorted

huang hua stated, "mr. malik has again tried to sow discord in the relations between china and the non-aligned countries. this is of course futile. the chinese delegation has clearly stated its principled position either today, or during the council's discussions of the middle east question in june, or during the vote on relevant draft resolutions. the numerous arab countries and people as well as the people of the third world countries fully understand all this."

huang hua noted, "the more lies mr. malik tells, the more they reveal the ugly imperialist features of the soviet government in giving sham support to the arab and palestinian people while actually selling them out and in giving sham aid while actually trying to control them."

CHINA AND US

Premier Chou En-lai Meets American Columnist Sulzberger and His Wife

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 26, 1973)

premier chou en-lai here this evening met and had an unconstrained talk with american columnist cyrus leo sulzberger of the new york times and mrs. sulzberger.

present on the occasion were chu mu-chih, director of the hsinhua news agency, and wang chen, deputy director, and ma yu-chen, division chief, of the information department of the foreign ministry, and interpreter shen jo-yun.

Chinese-Born American Scientist Leaves Peking for US

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 26, 1973)

professor chia-chiao lin, a specialist of fluid mechanics and astrophysics of massachusetts institute of technology in u.s.a., left here by air today for u.s.a. via kwangchow after visiting his relatives in china.

seeing him off at the airport were leading members of departments concerned, scientists and relatives of professor lin, including yueh tai-heng, liang shou-pan, chien wei-chang and fu cheng-yi.

professor chia-chiao lin arrived in peking on october 20.

CHINA AND VIETNAM

Chinese Photographic Delegation Arrives in Hanoi

(NCNA-English Hanoi, Oct. 26, 1973)

the chinese photographic delegation headed by chang lei, deputy director of the photographic department of hsinhua news agency, arrived here yesterday for a friendly visit to viet nam at the invitation of the viet nam commission for cultural relations with foreign countries.

it was met at the airport by hoang tu trai, deputy director general of viet nam news agency; hoang huu soai, deputy director of a department of the viet nam commission for cultural relations with foreign countries, and le chau, deputy director of a department of vna. chiu li-hsing, counsellor of the chinese embassy here, was also present.

the delegation was seen off at the peking airport by leading members of the capital's press circle chang chi-chih, shih shao-hua, kao fan, wang shan-chi, chai shang-hsiung and li bao-chiu.

first secretary of the d.r.v.n. embassy in china nguyen phung vo and vna correspondent in peking le si vinh were also present.

Kwangchow Friendship Delegation Arrives in Haiphong

(NCNA-English Hanoi, Oct. 26, 1973)

the kwangchow municipal friendship visiting delegation led by liang hsiang, secretary of the kwangchow municipal committee of the communist party of china and vice-chairman of the municipal revolutionary committee, arrived in haiphong yesterday for a friendly visit at the invitation of the haiphong municipal committee of the viet nam workers' party and the administrative committee of haiphong.

it was warmly welcomed by tran kien, secretary of the haiphong municipal committee of the viet nam workers' party; le duc thinh, deputy secretary of the haiphong municipal committee of the v.n.w.p. and chairman of the administrative committee of haiphong; nguyen huu can, vice-chairman of the haiphong administrative committee; nguyen trong thuat, deputy director of the foreign relations board of the v.n.w.p. central committee, and other leading comrades of the departments concerned.

councillor of the chinese embassy in the d.r.v.n. chiu li-hsing was also present at the airport.

a reception was given yesterday evening for the chinese guests by the haiphong municipal committee of the v.n.w.p. and the administrative committee of the city. chairman le duc thinh and head of the delegation liang hsiang made warm and friendly speeches. after the reception, art workers of haiphong gave a song and dance performance for the guests.

INTERNATIONAL ORGANIZATIONS

China Admitted As FISA Member

(NCNA-English Geneva, Oct. 25, 1973)

the rowing association of the people's republic of china was admitted as a member of the international federation of rowing societies (f.i.s.a.) at an f.i.s.a. annual congress which opened in lucerne, switzerland, today. this f.i.s.a. resolution was warmly welcomed by participants at the congress.

representatives of rowing associations from 28 countries and regions attended the annual congress.

representative of the chinese rowing association hsu hsi-chung first attended the congress as an observer. after the resolution on admitting china as a f.i.s.a. member was adopted, hsu hsi-chung took part in the congress in his capacity as a full representative. addressing the congress, he expressed thanks to the representatives for supporting the chinese rowing association to join the f.i.s.a. he said that the chinese rowing association would make efforts to cooperate with the f.i.s.a., promote friendly ties and unity among the people and sportsmen of various countries and develop international rowing as a sport.

at the annual congress, representatives will discuss the revision of f.i.s.a. statute and the preparations for the world rowing championships scheduled to be held in lucerne in 1974.

ITU Plenipotentiary Conference Closes

(NCNA-English Malaga-Torremolinos, Oct. 25, 1973)

the plenipotentiary conference of the international telecommunication union (spain, 1973) closed here this afternoon after a six-week debate beginning september 14.

the conference re-elected i.t.u.'s leading organs. mohamed mili of tunisia was elected secretary-general and richard butler of australia deputy secretary-general. it also elected the union's governing body, the new administrative council, which is composed of thirtysix members including the people's republic of china.

the conference revised the international telecommunication convention, the basic instrument of the i.t.u. the new international telecommunication convention (malaga-torremolinos, 1973) shall enter into force on january 1, 1975.

liu cheng-ching, head, and liu yuan, deputy head, of the chinese delegation, signed the new convention. before the signature of the documents, the chinese delegation issued a statement on october 20, which pointed out that the traitorous lon nol clique is a handful of cambodian national scum, which has no right whatsoever to sign the convention, and that the representatives of the saigon administration and the south korean authorities have no right to sign the convention on their own. the statement also said, "the chinese delegation makes

reservations on the provisions in the international telecommunication convention (malaga-torremolinos, 1973) concerning the assignment and utilization of radio frequencies as well as the assignment and recording of the positions of geostationary satellites." the statement added that at present, because the two superpowers, relying on their technological advantage, have for a long time arrogated large quantities of frequencies and monopolized radio wave resources, the distribution and utilization of radio frequencies in the world are extremely irrational and that the developing countres are very dissatisfied with this irrational state of affairs and demand a change in this state of affairs.

during the debate, delegates from many developing countries in asia, africa and latin america expressed their strong desire to develop their national telecommunications and speedily overcome the backwardness in telecommunication technology caused by prolonged imperialist and colonialist aggression and plunder. the delegates of sri lanka, iran, nepal, cameroon and other countries gave accounts of their success in developing national telecommunications in recent years. the delegates of somalia, nigeria, ivory coast, iraq, argentina, equatorial guinea and other countries stressed the importance of increasing technical assistance to the developing countries and strengthening technical cooperation of the i.t.u.

a series of resolutions and proposals were adopted by the plenipotentiary conference. many of them were submitted by developing countries.

the chinese delegation's proposal for the use of the chinese language as one of the interpretation languages at the conferences and meetings of the i.t.u. was also adopted and has been included in the new convention of the i.t.u.

according to a suggestion of the delegation of kenya, it was decided that the next plenipotentiary conference of the international telecommunication union would be held in nairobi, kenya.

Chinese Red Cross Society Delegation Leaves Peking for 22nd International Conference of Red Cross

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 26, 1973)

a delegation of the red cross society of china left here by air yesterday for tehran, iran, to attend the 22nd international conference of the red cross and the 32nd meeting of the board of governors of the league of red cross societies. leader of the delegation is ouyang ching and deputy leader is wang min.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

November 8, 1973 No. 5491

****
* NATIONAL *
****

REVOLUTION IN LITERATURE AND ART

Strive To Mold the Heroic Images of Successors to the Revolution

by

Wang Wei (王为)

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, October 19, 1973)

Chairman Mao teaches us, "In order to guarantee that our Party and country do not change their color, we must not only have a correct line and correct policies but must train and bring up millions of successors who will carry on the cause of proletarian revolution." Our Party has all along considered the training and upbringing of millions of successors to the cause of proletarian revolution as a great hundred-year plan. Therefore the molding of heroic images of successors to the cause of proletarian revolution is an important subject not to be neglected in our literary and art creation. In this respect, the revolutionary model films have set an example for us.

In "The Story of the Red Lamp," Li T'ieh-mei (李铁梅) is the image of a successor to the cause of the proletarian revolution. T'ieh-mei, who is 17 years of age, grows up under the influence and education of the older generation of revolutionaries--Li Yü-ho (李玉和) and Granny Li, and in the ruthless revolutionary struggle. After Li Yü-ho's sacrifice of her life, T'ieh-mei "does not bow her head or retreat." She raises high the red flag to continue to accomplish the unfinished task of her predecessors. In "Ode to the Dragon River," regiment branch secretary A-lien is a youth in the period of socialism. She passionately loves Chairman Mao and remains faithful to Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. Fresh in spirits and full of vigor, she fights on the foremost front in the three great revolutionary struggles and is the Party's capable assistant and reliable successor. These glorious art images realistically reflect the lofty revolutionary outlook of the younger generation in our country and set an example for the younger generation to learn from.

How to portray successors to the cause of the proletarian revolution is not merely a question of the method of creation but firstly a question of the world outlook and the question of serving which political line. How one "writes" is determined by how one "looks at" something. The attitude toward the successors to the cause of revolution is the attitude toward newborn forces and newborn things, and also the attitude toward the prospect of the development of the revolutionary cause. On this question, people from different classes and with different world outlooks have totally different attitudes. All genuine Marxists are bound to stand on the side of the revolutionary youths and on the side of the newborn things. In the thirties, the great Communist fighter Lu Hsün refuted the utterances disparaging the youths as "a generation inferior to the older generation." Our great leader Chairman Mao, in particular, showed soliticious concern for the younger generation and pinned very great hopes on them. Chairman Mao said, "You young people, full of vigor and vitality, are in the bloom of life, like the sun at 8 or 9 in the morning. Our hope is placed on you." "The world belongs to you. China's future belongs to you." Chairman Mao has also set forth five requirements for training millions of successors to the cause of the proletarian revolution and pointed out clearly to us the orientation for the implementation of this hundred-year plan.

The overthrown exploiting class represented by swindlers like Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao, devised all ways and means to contend with the proletariat for the younger generation. On the one hand, they obliterated, suppressed and struck blows at the newborn forces of the revolution. On the other hand, they chose and trained their successors in accordance with the political criteria of the bourgeoisie to carry out and serve their counter-revolutionary revisionist line and the restoration of capitalism. Among the literary and art works under the control of the revisionist line in literature and art, some distort and smear the images of youths and depict them as people without a single merit; some mold images of youths according to the bourgeois world outlook, and describe them as ideal people for taking the revisionist road. These works had once engenedered most harmful repercussions. We must bear in mind these lessons and guard against the backwash of the sinister revisionist line in literature and art under the new situation.

In regard to the question of the newborn forces in revolution, the struggle between the two lines and the two types of world outlook is still a protracted one. As reflected among the people, the struggle between the progressive and the conservative is also unavoidable. As Lenin points out, "Among us there are certain shortcomings marked by the stupid, vulgar, Oblomov-type of fear of the youths." People with these defects are bound to wear the broken spectacles of "Madam Nine Catties" in Lu Hsün's works. They disdain the young people who dare to think, to act and make revolution, and detest the newborn things of the revolution. This situation exists also in the literary and art ranks and in literary and art creation. Therefore, if we do not replace the spectacles of "Madam Nine Catties" with the telescope and microscope of Marxism, if we do not discard the defects of the Oblomov-type of fear of the youths, and do not seriously transform our world outlook, we cannot correctly view the youths and certainly cannot correctly portray the youths.

"Young people are young and childish." This is the main pretext for regarding the young as without a single merit. This argument is spurious and does not hold water. There are certainly young people who are childish, but not all young people are necessarily childish. In judging whether a person is childish or not, we must first examine whether his awareness of the line is high or low. We definitely cannot judge whether or not a person is capable or whether his contribution to the Party and the people is great or small according to his age.

Liu Hu-lan (刘胡兰) grew up into a strong Communist fighter at 15 years of age. For the great cause of the revolution, she would rather die than surrender. Chairman Mao praised her "greatness in life and glory in death." Chairman Mao's good fighter Lei Feng (雷锋) always bore at heart his motherland and kept the world in mind. He thought of the people and made revolution. Throughtout his short life, he fought and wholeheartedly served the people. Chairman Mao called upon the people in the whole country to "learn from Comrade Leng Feng." Chang T'ieh-sheng (张铁生), the writer of "An Examination Paper Which Provokes Deep Thoughts in People" which was recently carried in the newspapers, is an ordinary rusticated youth, but he has a high awareness of the line and the admirable spirit of going against the tide. There are many other people like him. Although they are young, they are not in the least childish, but are young and capable; they are not "inferior to the older generation," but conversely they "surpass their teachers and elders." Certainly, we never mean to say that the young people are absolutely without shortcomings, nor say that the literary and art works cannot depict the process of growth of the youths. But we oppose the taking of the side issues as the main trend and the erroneous tendency of basically negating the molding of the heroic images of successors to the cause of the proletarian revolution.

Comrade Chou En-lai pointed out in his political report in the 10th Party Congress that "we should continue to carry out well the revolution in literature and art." Revolutionary writers and artists must firmly respond to the call of the Party, put criticism of Lin Piao and rectification of style of work above all else, further wipe out the pernicious influence of the revisionist sinister line in literature and art, criticize the bourgeois world outlook, study the experience of the revolutionary model films, strive to create more and better works that reflect the revolutionary struggles--especially class struggle and the two-line struggle in the historical period of socialism, and strive to successfully mold heroic models, including the images of the successors to the cause of the proletarian revolution.

* * *

"Only the Newly Emerging Proletarians Have a Future"

by

Sun Shih-chieh (孙士杰)

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, October 19, 1973)

Using the method of Marxism-Leninism to analyze the political situation and appraise the class forces is the objective means by which the proletarian political party lays down the correct lines and policies. A proletarian revolutionary fighter must be good at observing the situation in order to stay sober politically, to consciously implement the correct line and to fight with vigor and untiring efforts for the great and far-reaching goal of communism.

The great Communist Lu Hsün had all his life fought bravely on the ideological and cultural front. The older he was, the greater was his revolutionary optimistic spirit and confidence in the victory of the cause of the proletarian revolution. In his later years, he had mastered dialectics and was good at using this sharp ideological weapon of materialist dialectics to grasp the essence and main trend of the situation and discern the general trend of historical development. The scientific method used by Lu Hsün to view the situation is still of value for us to draw lesson from even today.

In observing the situation with materialist dialectics, we must not only start from the basic fact of class struggle and the analysis of the conditions of changes and the wax and wane of antagonistic class forces in society in the course of struggles, but also clearly see which class is in essence invincible. Having mastered the revolutionary truth of materialist dialectics, the great Lu Hsün discerned and understood clearly the essence of the situation and the main trend of development. In the dark, old China, though "harassed by the sandstorm and packs of tigers and wolves," he always obstinately believed that "only the newly emerging proletarians have a future" and that "the great wheel of history will not stop turning because of the discontent of the toadies."

In August 1933, a life-and-death struggle between revolution and counter-revolution was going on in Chinese history. Japanese imperialism, working in collusion with the Kuomintang rightists, vainly attempted to turn the whole China into its colony. After the fourth counter-revolutionary "encirclement and suppression" campaign launched against the Soviet area had been shattered, Chiang K'ai-shek was preparing for the fifth counter-attack. White Terror spread to every corner in the areas under the rule of the Kuomintang. Within the Party, Wang Ming had just usurped leadership in the Central Committee and was most ruthlessly pushing through the "Left" opportunist line. Lu Hsün was at that time in Shanghai where class struggle and the two-line struggle on the ideological and cultural front were extremely complicated and violent. Under this situation, certain nervous "elegant scholars" who were "heartbroken" at the "confusion" in the literary circles, became pessimistic and low-spirited and uneasily showed their feelings of despair. Communist Lu Hsün was singing exactly the opposite tune in contrast with these "elegant scholars." In "The Pessimism of the Chinese Literary Circles," he hit the nail on the head by prophecizing that "the wheel of history can never be turned back and there is no need to be pessimistic in the literary circles."

The historical progress of the Chinese revolution has verified Lu Hsün's scientific prophecy. After the publication of the article "The Pessimism of the Chinese Literary Circles," our great leader Chairman Mao led the Chinese worker-peasant Red Army and started the world-shaking long march over 25,000 li. He shattered the encirclement, pursuit and interception made by several hundred thousand soldiers led by the Chiang gang of bandits and settled accounts with Wang Ming's opportunist line. Amidst difficulties and obstacles, he cleared the way for going forward and prepared new conditions for scoring great victories in the revolution. After the long march, as Lu Hsün had said, the dividing line between what was correct and what was erroneous, between the revolutionary and counter-revolutionary camps within and outside the Party had "become clearer and all the more obvious" in the struggle. Practice has repeatedly proved that when the revolution is developing smoothly, it is easier to adopt an optimistic attitude toward the situation. When the revolution is advancing in a tortuous way, it is not so easy to make a correct appraisal of the situation. However, the conditions of a tortuous path can test better the steadfastness of a person in the revolution. Having mastered the scientific truth of materialist dialectics, a genuine proletarian revolutionary can see the bright prospect of flowers blooming all over the mountain through the thick fog. During his whole life, Lu Hsün had experienced many victories as well as setbacks in the revolution. In his old age, after he gecame a Marxist, he was still sober and firm. He "resolutely believed that the proletarian society would appear" and trusted that the history of mankind would lead to the bright tomorrow of communism.

The philosophy of the Communist Party is the philosophy of struggle. In order "to turn the dark side of the whole world and China into a world never so bright before," we must carry out firm and indomitable revolutionary struggle. Lu Hsün said, "We must fight for brightness, and even though we cannot see it ourselves, we can leave it to posterity." This tells us that the journey through the tortuous road to the bright future must be attained through struggle. Prating about avoiding contradictions and abolishing struggles and sitting down "to cry aloud for the bright future" run counter to materialist dialectics and "will not produce any result."

The change from darkness to brightness must be effected through struggle, because the reactionary class definitely will not step down from the historical stage of its own accord. It is bound to test its strength repeatedily with the revolutionary force. The proletarian revolution aims at the complete abolition of the exploiting system and is bound to encounter desperate resistance from the bourgeoisie and all exploiting classes. Since the emergence of classes, such antagonistic struggles between the classes have given impetus to the evolution and supersession of the forms of society and mobilized the continual development of the history of mankind. Lu Hsün had a very profound understanding of this law as exposed by materialist dialectics. In his collection of essays, "Discussion of Dreams," he said with profound meaning that we might dream of the future "World of Great Harmony" but must at the same time dream of class struggle, White Terror, bombing, ruthless killing, pouring of chili water into the nose and electrocution before the establishment of such a society. If we did not dream of the latter, no matter how bright the good society would be, it would "nevertheless only be a dream." Definitely, he was not sunk into the merely imaginary Utopia, but was "striving to arrive at the present stage of such a future." He

threw himself into the whirlpool of class struggle and the two-line struggle, persevered in "tough" struggle and courageously fought against darkness to greet the bright future. Lu Hsün showed implacable disdain for the so-called "revolutionaries on paper" and severely criticized their vacillating nature of "walking unsteadily" and their readiness to compromise when the struggle intensified.

While using dialectics to observe the situation, Lu Hsün discussed many times the disintegration within the revolutionary ranks and deemed this to be the objective law of class struggle. "The development of the proletariat is realized everywhere through internal struggles." In the long course of the history of class struggle--especially at a time the revolution is in full swing and the swift currents are turbulent--the mixing of fish with dragons and the washing down of both mud and sand are inevitable. Certain wavering elements with vague romantic pipe-dreams and a mind for speculation are swept into the revolutionary ranks. In the normal times, they "pretend to be violent" and "give heroic talks"; but once the struggle becomes acute and the pressure is felt, they pull out and desert the cause, and become depressed or even rebellious. This phenomenon is the reflection of class struggle in society within the revolutionary ranks and there is nothing strange with it. Seen with the dialectical viewpoint, this disintegration not only renders "no obstruction" to the extensive progress of the main trend in the revolution, but in fact manifests the deepening of the revolution and the development of the situation. Over the course of half a century, several momentous two-line struggles have come to the fore within our Party leading to the emergence of swindlers like Ch'en Tu-hsiu, Wang Ming, Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao. However, after the weeding out of such dregs, our Party has "become a purer and sharper force" and the situation of the revolutionis better consolidated and developed. This is historical dialectics. We must learn from Lu Hsün, "pay attention to the important matters" like him, take an all-round look at the course of the revolutionary struggle, forever cherish confidence in victory and become brave fighters "fighting for brightness."

Marx said, "Philosophy takes the proletariat as its own material weapon; similarly, the proletariat also takes philosophy as its own spiritual weapon." The proletariat is the greatest revolutionary class in the history of mankind and materialist dialectics is the revolutionary philosophy of the proletariat. In his later years, Lu Hsün discerned clearly the general trend of historical development: "There is only one aim: going forward," and became stronger with fighting. In his old age, he manifested the strength of a youth. This strength has a firm class foundation, which is the great proletariat.

"Hope is adjunct to existence" and "darkness can only be an adjunct to things on the way to extinction." This concept of Lu Hsün sums up his experience in observing society and the situation over a long period of revolutionary practice. With the proletariat and its political party mounting the historical stage in China, Lu Hsün gradually realized the great historic role of the proletariat and hence embraced the scientific conviction that "only the newly emerging proletarians have a future." From the Chinese revolutionary movement that advanced in powerful waves, he discovered the class force that would basically transform Chinese society, the correct leadership of the Chinese

Communist Party headed by Chairman Mao and the proletarian revolutionary line represented by Chairman Mao. He firmly believed that with the Chinese Communist Party led by Chairman Mao standing firm amidst adversities and with the existence of the awakening proletariat and masses of the people, the revolution had hopes and China "is bound to see light." It was precisely because of this that Lu Hsün was filled with the revolutionary heroism and optimistic spirit unique to the proletariat.

On the other hand, Lu Hsün also clearly saw that imperialism, the Kuomintang reactionaries, the parasitic men of letters of all descriptions, and the "termites" that had sneaked into the revolutionary camp were all "sinister monsters" running and barking for the exploiting classes. Despite their superficial rampancy, they were actually "sitting in the declining camp" and were at their "journey's end." "Darkness would perish with" the disintegration of the exploiting system. This Marxist analysis Lu Hsün made of the situation of the revolution is so profound and accurate! Swindlers like Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao played all kinds of tricks and hatched all kinds of plots in a vain attempt to restore capitalism in China and turn back the wheel of history. Hadn't they wriggled and gone rampant for a while? But, as Lu Hsün had pointed out, they were "adjuncts to darkness" and the decadent political forces. This spells the ignominous doom and inevitable downfall of this company of vile people.

Lu Hsün's revolutionary practice has also profoundly revealed to us that in the prolonged fight on the front of class struggle and the two-line struggle, we must unflinchingly take the side adjunct to light, breathe together and share the destiny with the proletariat and masses of the people, and closely march in step with the main force of revolution. Otherwise, we shall become "thieves" divorced from the masses, and may even lag behind the main force and lose our bearings in the course of marching forward.

* * *

Discern the Swindlers and See Through Their Disguise

by

Hsiang Yang (项 阳)

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, October 19, 1973)

Comrade Chou En-lai points out in his political report in the 10th Party Congress that since there are at all times classes, class contradictions and class struggles in the historical period of socialism, "for a long time to come, there will still be two-line struggles within the Party, reflecting these contradictions, and such struggles will occur ten, twenty or thirty times. Lin Piaos will appear again and so will persons like Wang Ming, Liu Shao-ch'i, Peng Teh-huai and Kao Kang. This is something independent of man's will. Therefore, all comrades in our Party must be fully prepared mentally for the struggles in the long years to come and be able to make the best use of the situation and guide the struggle to victory for the proletariat no matter how the class enemy may change his tactics."

Struggles against the sham-Marxist swindlers like Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao and the hidden class enemies require a higher discerning ability; otherwise, one will fall into their traps and will be taken in. We must painstakingly study works by Marx, Lenin and Chairman Mao, and in the practice of struggle raise our awareness of class struggle and the two-line struggle, and develop the revolutionary spirit of going against the tide. Only in this way can we constantly upgrade our ability to distinguish between genuine and sham Marxism. Then we shall not be misled no matter how the class enemy changes his tactics, and we can discern the true look of the swindlers through their false appearance.

In this respect, the great revolutionary Lu Hsün has set an outstanding example for us.

"Guard against being deceived" is a well-known saying of the great revolutionary Lu Hsün. In the thirties, faced with the situation of the intricate and complicated class struggle and the struggle between the two lines, Lu Hsün could "distinguish the camps clearly" because he has mastered the telescope and microscope of Marxism-Leninism.

The class enemy attacked Lu Hsün, saying, "Lu Hsün is suspicious." Knowing that he was in the right, Lu Hsün said confidently, "This is true. I am suspecting that these people are not genuine nationalist men of letters. Changes are without bounds." Therefore he observed them with the telescope and microscope of Marxism-Leninism, and as a result discovered that the so-called nationalist men of letters were a group of reactionaries who betrayed their country and capitulated to the enemies to serve the Japanese invaders.

When Chou Yang (周 扬) and company vociferously attacked Lu Hsün with the words of the ultra "Left" and savagely opposed Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, Lu Hsün hit the nail on the head pointing out, "Among those who put on the 'revolutionary' mask and lightly slander others as 'hidden traitors,'

'counter-revolutionaries,' 'Trotskyites' and even 'traitors to China,' most are not just and upright people....Honestly speaking, I even suspect that they have been sent by the enemies." In the struggle, Lu Hsün paid particular attention to observing the words and deeds of Chou Yang and company, and looking for their class origin. History has already justified Lu Hsün's doubt and proved the correctness of his judgment.

Doubt is the beginning of a question and also the starting point of the search for the answer. But in order to obtain the correct answer, it is most important to think and study more. When we encounter problems, we must set in motion our thinking mechanism to analyze them with the Marxist method. We should believe unquestionably those which conform to reality and Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tse-tung's thought. In the acute struggle between two lines in the thirties, Lu Hsün clearly realized that on the Communist Party of China "are pinned the hopes of the Chinese people and mankind," and understood that Chairman Mao's revolutionary line is the solely correct line. He had a strong conviction in Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and wholeheartedly supported it. He expressed his will to "unconditionally join this front." But on those sham Marxists in disguise, those "devils lying underneath the shadow of the great banner," Lu Hsün relentlessly "threw a beam of light" to expose their "sinister look," thus revealing their true nature completely.

In order to guard against being decieved, it is necessary to proceed from doubt to thinking and from thinking to judgment. The result of thinking is to give a correct judgment. Lu Hsün said, "The Chinese people are suspicious....but suspicion is not a shortcoming. A shortcoming is mere suspicion without judgment. I am a Chinese and therefore deeply understand this secret. Actually I am laying down a verdict, which is: they cannot be trusted after all." Lu Hsün shared the same fate with the Chinese people and his heart was at one with the people. Therefore he knew clearly that it was right for the Chinese people to be suspicious of and be good at judging the class enemy and all kinds of double-dealers, and he took pride in this.

Of course, the key to suspicion and judgment lies in grasping the sharp weapon of Marxism and taking as aid the "telescope and microscope in political and military matters." Lu Hsün was not any "ancient sage" or a man "with innate knowledge." He could distinguish between genuine and sham Marxism because he had "meticulously" studied works by Marx, Lenin and Chairman Mao and accurately grasped the telescope and microscope in the political field. He also energetically participated in the practice of class struggle and the two-line struggle at that time and accumulated rich experience through "knowing people and discussing the world affairs." Lu Hsün used the theoretical weapon of Marxism to ruthlessly dissect himself, dissect others and dissect society. He was invincible and carried all before him. Lu Hsün said, "My suspicion is aroused after seeing the Revolution of 1911 and the Second Revolution, after seeing Yuan Shih-k'ai's ascension to the throne and Chang Hsun's effort to restore monarchy, and after seeing this and that." Historical experience taught the Chinese people a lesson and also made Lu Hsün see that the so-called "ascension to the throne," "restoration," and "Second Revolution" not only could not save China, but had turned back the wheel of history and thrown the people into the abyss of suffering. Therefore, from the experience of their own sufferings,

the Chinese people understand that they must suspect those people who use honeyed words and "the banner as the skin of the tiger." And "This judgment is: they cannot be trusted after all."

Lu Hsün breathed with the Chinese people and shared their fate. With his stubborn spirit of going against the tide and his attitude of launching struggles untiringly, he waged struggles and launched attacks against the old world, the pressure groups and all kinds of enemies. He pierced the "abscess" and also drained away the "filthy water." He stripped the swindlers of their "unicorn skin" and exposed their cloven hoofs; and he wiped away the "vanishing face cream on their devilish faces" to expose their ugly look. Lu Hsün's high degree of political far-sightedness, his discerning ability and his resilient fortitude in fighting have provided us with invaluable historical experience in distinguishing between genuine and sham Marxism and exposing swindlers like Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao.

* * *

MILITIA

Bring the Tradition of the Control of Armed Forces by the Party into Play and Seriously Carry Out Militia Building Well

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, October 22, 1973)

By inheriting and bringing into play the glorious tradition of the control of armed forces by the Party, Party organizations at various levels in the Liuan district of Anhwei Province have realistically strengthened leadership over militia work, stimulated the unremitting development and growth of the militia contingents in towns and rural areas throughout the district, and enabled them to become a vital force for consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat.

Liuan district was formerly a revolutionary base situated in the Tapieh mountain region. Under the leadership of the Party, this district set up people's armed forces as far back as the period of the revolutionary war and had undergone steeling in the protracted revolutionary war. During the great proletarian cultural revolution, the CCP Liuan District Committee as well as the Party committees of various hsien, ch'ü and communes conscientiously reviewed the tradition of revolutionary struggles in the district, summed up the experience in conscientiously implementing Chairman Mao's directive "Organize contingents of people's militia on a big scale" and unremittingly strengthening militia building, and further raised their consciousness in maintaining the control of armed forces by the Party and seriously carrying out militia work well.

The district Party committee and Party organizations at various levels have all placed militia work on their agenda of important things and under the control of the No. 1 and No. 2 men. In the past three years, the district Party committee convened three plenary meetings to study and make arrangements for militia work. Each year, during the rainy seasons in spring and autumn, they also separately called militia work meetings of towns and rural areas in the whole district to sum up and exchange experience in militia work. Each time Hu T'an, secretary of the district Party committee, went to the basic level to inspect work, he personally asked about militia work. Wang Min-hsüeh, a standing committee member of the district Party committee and secretary of the Party committee for the military sub-district, even went all to do a good job in militia work. This August, while presiding over an experience-exchange meeting of the district and hsien on militia work points, he personally led the delegates attending the meeting to climb over mountains and cross rough terrains deep into seven hsien, seven communes, nine production brigades and twelve production teams. There they conducted investigations and studies at the militia work points and helped sum up experiences. Led by the district Party committee, the Party committees of various hsien, ch'ü and communes also made arrangements for and carried out inspections of militia work. They vigorously grasped the "implementation of the three aspects" of militia work.

Chinchai hsien, situated in the hinterland of the Tapieh mountain region, is full of high mountains. The responsible comrades of the hsien Party committee and the hsien people's militia department, have all year long to climb over

mountain ranges to visit separately various places and to carry out militia work. This summer, they organized 24 cadres into eight groups and sent them separately to more than 140 production teams to carry out militia work inspection one by one. By means of the inspection, they discovered problems, summed up experiences and set in motion the further implementation of militia work.

In the course of strengthening leadership over militia work, the CCP Liuan district committee and Party organizations at various levels have, in accordance with this great teaching of Chairman Mao, "The correctness or incorrectness of the ideological and political line decides everything," attached great importance to conducting education in ideology and political line and education in revolutionary tradition for the militiamen. The district Party committee has prepared and printed materials on education in ideology and political line for the militiamen and organized them to study.

Party committees at various levels of the district, hsien, ch'ü and communes, and the military sub-district and people's militia departments unified and organized their forces, seriously exercised a good grasp on points for conducting experiments on education in line, and summed up and popularized the experience. Party organizations for various basic level units made an effort to organize the militiamen to read and study seriously,and with reference to actual conditions in the district itself, criticize revisionism and the crimes of swindlers of the Lin Piao type. Many units also integrated education in line with education in revolutionary tradition by inviting the old Red Militia members, and old militiamen to talk about tradition to the militiamen and putting on display such articles as broad-swords, spears, wooden staffs, seals, arm-bands, red flags used in the uprisings, and the garments used by revolutionary martyrs in former years to give the militiamen a course of education.

Party organizations of such ch'ü and hsien as Tingpu, P'anchuyüan, and Nanch'i regularly brought the militiamen to the ancestral temple where the peasants' uprising of Tapiehshan took place in former years and invited the old Red Army fighters and the old poor peasants to tell them the history of revolutionary struggle so as to raise their awareness of class struggle and the two-line struggle. Some of the principal responsible comrades of the district and hsien Party committees also went regularly deep into the midst of the basic level to make criticism of the revisionist line of Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao and to help the militiamen raise their ability to distinguish between true and false Marxism.

For the sake of raising the fighting capacity of the militiamen to cope with the future requirements of the anti-aggression war, the district Party committee and Party organizations at various levels have seriously organized the militiamen to carry out regularly military training. Based on different conditions of militia work in the city and the countryside, they adhere to the principle of integrating labor with military training in the training of militia cadres and hardcores. Since this year, this district has trained more than 500 people's militia cadres and over 100,000 cadres for militia battalions, companies and platoons. In conjunction with actual conditions, many localities have carried out small-scale, localized, and scattered training activities in a manner suited to the time and local conditions, thus greatly improving the quality of militia training.

In the course of strengthening militia building, Party organizations at various levels in Liuan district have also purposefully arranged some strenuous talks for the militiamen, so that they could obtain steeling. Militiamen of many units normally take up patrol and sentry duties. On important festive days and during the busy farming season, they take turns to carry out patrol work. In some of the hsien and ch'ü lying along main communications lines, militiamen are allowed to take over the work of guarding important lines of traffic, roads and bridges to insure the smooth flow of traffic on the communications front.

In the struggle for production, the district Party committee and Party organizations at various levels regularly sent the militiamen to the frontline to regulate the mountains and rivers and carry out land reclamation. The militiamen were required to open up mountains, build roads and fight against nature and the elements together with the people. In accordance with the instruction, "Hereafter, more tea plantations should be opened on hill slopes" made by Chairman Mao during his former tour, the Shuch'a people's commune in Shuch'eng hsien worked all year long organizing the militiamen and commune members to put up stone embankments, improve the soil and build tea plantations. They opened up in succession new tea plantations at Ch'ingkangling and Fangmashan, which not only greatly increased tea production, but also enabled the militiamen to be tempered and their units to become the more advanced units in militia work in Liuan district.

Recently, in conjunction with the study of the documents of the 10th Congress, Party organizations at various levels in Liuan district have further summed up experience in the control of armed forces by the Party, resolved to continue and maintain taking the line as the key link, and by building the militia contingents of the city and the countryside into stronger units, made fresh contributions toward fulfilling the various fighting tasks laid down by the 10th Congress and consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat.

* * *

RUSTICATED EDUCATED YOUTH

Educated Young People Transform Barren Seashore in Northeast China

(NCNA-English Shenyang, Oct. 27, 1973)

more than 400 middle school graduates from shenyang have built a new village on an uninhabited seashore in northeast china's liaoning province and turned the saline land there into fertile fields.

new red-brick houses now stand in neat rows along the tree-lined streets, with golden rice fields in the background.

the youngsters came to the hsinhsing state farm in coastal panchin area early in 1970 in response to chairman mao's call: "it is highly necessary for young people to go to the countryside". organized into a production brigade to reclaim the wasteland, they expressed their determination to become peasants of a new type, and named the brigade "yuhsintsun" (village for cultivating the younger generation).

to help the young people make progress ideologically, the farm assigned 30 old peasants and some cadres to work with them. veteran cadres were invited to tell them how the chinese red army fought its way through snow-clad mountains and marshy grasslands during the epic long march in the 1930s. old peasants often educated them in class struggle by recalling their sufferings in the old society in contrast with the happiness of today.

the party organization also helped them study chairman mao's essay "the orientation of the youth movement", encouraging them to march on along the road of integrating themselves with the workers, peasants and soldiers as chairman mao teaches.

inspired by all this, the young people declared, "we will do our share in building socialism, whatever the hardships."

spring came when they were halfway through their housing project, and they had to stop building to do farming. they lived in improvised shelters or peasants' homes many miles away. though life was hard, they worked with gusto.

a cold spell struck the area one night in early april and threatened to kill the rice seedlings. the young people worried very much, not knowing how to deal with it. a veteran peasant told them that the smudge-pots would help, but it would be better to cover the seedlings

with something. on hearing this, the young people ran to their bedrooms and came back with cotton quilts and blankets. though they did not sleep a wink the whole night, they all smiled when the last patch of seedlings was covered -- with a girl's kerchief.

later, when the rice was in the milking stage, an exceptionally strong tide breached a dyke, threatening more than 200 hectares of paddy fields. some young people jumped into the waist-deep water and stood arm-in-arm to form a "human wall" to stop the gap and finally sealed it with sandbags. working this way, the young people harvested 950 tons of grain the year they arrived there.

they launched a movement to learn from tachai, national pace-setter in agriculture, in the autumn of 1971, during which great efforts were made to improve the farming conditions self-reliantly. they dug a fish pond covering 18,000 square metres, planted 25,000 trees, and raised large numbers of pigs, chickens and ducks.

the young people formed four scientific research groups to apply what they had learned in school to production. these groups have conducted many experiments on the production and use of bacteria fertilizer and weed-killers, on soil improvement, introduction and breeding of good seed, and other items. output has kept increasing. the brigade has produced a total of 3,500 tons of grain in the past few years. average income per capita exceeded 300 yuan (r.m.b.) last year, the highest being more than 500 yuan.

a night school was set up for the young people to study politics and agricultural sciences, two hours every evening during slack seasons. their amateur art troupe and sports teams provide them with a large variety of recreation. all of them are making rapid progress in struggle. some of the more advanced have been admitted into the communist party of china or the communist youth league. the farm has also promoted 47 young people to leading posts and sent some others to colleges and universities.

MODEL COMMUNE MEMBERS

Woman Pioneer in Transforming East China Barren Hills

(NCNA-English Foochow, Oct. 27, 1973)

fortynine-year-old lo chun-ti is widely praised for leading a women's team in transforming barren hills in an east china county.

lo chun-ti, a member of the chinese communist party, and eight young women averaging 18 years old set up the first women's afforestation and reclamation team in yuhsi county, fukien province, in 1963. they have covered a dozen hills with pine, firs, bamboo and tea oil trees and orchards. they also reclaimed land on the hills for growing rice and other cereals. the membership of the women's team has grown from nine to 84.

the team has set an example, and there are 239 such afforestation and reclamation teams, chiefly composed of women, in the county. they have a total membership of 7,000.

lo chun-ti comes from a poor peasant family. her family fled famine and went begging when she was a girl. three of the seven members in the family died of starvation in the old society.

the hsiehkeng production brigade where she lives has 78 hectares of farmland while the area of uncultivated hill-slopes around is 28 times as great. in this brigade of 180 families, the men are chiefly occupied in field work, timber felling and other labour. owing to the shortage of labour force, one-third of the hilly area used to lie barren.

women were emancipated with liberation. "how can we contribute our share in transforming the area?" is a question lo chun-ti often discussed with other women. chairman mao teaches: "in order to build a great socialist society, it is of the utmost importance to arouse the broad masses of women to join in productive activity." in line with this teaching, they set up the first women's afforestation and reclamation team.

they set to work in barren hills several kilometres from their villages -- digging pits and planting saplings in them and managing young forests year after year. they negotiated steep slopes, hacked thorny bushes, and sometimes had to endure sudden wind and rain storms. when they encountered difficulties, lo chun-ti would encourage the young women by telling them stories about how the chinese red army scaled snow-clad mountains and crossed marshes during the long march. the team planted 30,000 trees the first year.

they made rapid progress as they mastered techniques for growing trees. as an advanced unit, the team has been invited to attend several national conferences on forestry.

the women discovered a mountain spring in 1969. lo chun-ti led them in making surveys and mapping out a plan to dig a ditch in order to lead in water to irrigate arid land to be opened up as rice fields. a 97-metre-long tunnel had to be driven through a hill along the route of the ditch, and lo chun-ti took part in its construction. swinging an eight-pound hammer, she chiselled at the rock with all her strength. other women said: "sister chun-ti, you are older than we. just tell us what to do and we'll do it. we can easily make up your part of the work." but lo chun-ti insisted on continuing, saying that this was a good opportunity to foster revolutionary spirit. "you can work in place of me but you cannot take my place in remoulding my thinking," she replied.

in all, the women's team has dug irrigation ditches totalling 3.5 kilometres in length, built a pond with a storage capacity of 10,000 cubic metres, and opened up 3.3 hectares of terraced fields. in addition to turning out timber, firewood, rosin and other forest products, the team has in the main become self-sufficient in grain.

lo chun-ti stood in the forefront of the struggle against landlords in the land reform soon after liberation, and joined the chinese communist party in 1953. she was an activist in the movements to form agricultural cooperatives and people's communes. illiterate before, she has learned to read and write in her spare time and has consistently studied chairman mao's works. in the past four years she has studied "manifesto of the communist party", "critique of the gotha programme", "materialism and empirio-criticism" and "the state and revolution", and written articles to criticize the revisionist lines of liu shao-chi and lin piao.

the women's afforestation and reclamation team has run a night school for its members eight years running. they study works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and by chairman mao.

lo chun-ti was elected an alternate member of the central committee of the chinese communist party at the party's ninth national congress in 1969 and re-elected at the tenth national congress this year. she is also a member of the fukien provincial party committee, a standing committee member of the yuhsi county party committee and a leader of the local women's associations.

in line with chairman mao's teaching "see to it that they do not divorce themselves from the masses or from productive labour while performing their duties", she remains close to the working people. she lives and works with the

members of her team, enjoys no privileges, and pays close attention to the life and welfare of the people. she takes part in collective productive labour 200 days a year, apart from attending meetings, doing routine work and handling correspondence.

women on the team said: "since she was elected an alternate member of the party central committee, sister chun-ti has studied more diligently and worked with greater revolutionary vigour."

WEATHER CONTROL

China Conducts Experiments for Artificial Rain and Against Hailstorm

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 28, 1973)

china has achieved initial successes in making artificial rain and preventing hailstorm during experiments conducted in 25 provinces, municipalities and autonomous regions in the past decade and more.

the arid paicheng area in kirin province, northeast china, has for years used aeroplanes to spread dry ice powder and other agents to produce artificial rain and thus increased the average april-june precipitation by scores of millimetres. this has helped alleviate the menace of spring drought.

central china's hunan province produced artificial rain by feeding convective clouds with chemical agents. experiments made in the past few years showed that precipitation averaged about ten millimetres on each occasion.

dozens of experiments have been carried out this year in inner mongolia, north china, which was affected by drought for the last three years. in the seriously affected ikh chao league, one experiment produced more than 10 millimetres of rainfall over nearly 10,000 square kilometres of land, facilitating sowing and animal husbandry.

many successful experiments have also been made in the rainy season around the hsinfeng river reservoir in kwangtung province, south china, and other reservoir

areas to increase the amount of water stored in the reservoirs.

some places have achieved initial successes in putting out forest fires with artificial rain.

experiments to prevent hailstorm have been carried out in many places. extensive networks have been formed for this purpose in communes and production brigades in kansu, inner mongolia, yunnan, szechwan, shensi, shansi, liaoning, peking and hopei, where hailstorms are common. they have achieved encouraging results.

a production brigade in the chahar right wing front banner in inner mongolia was hit by hailstorms year after year from 1962 to 1966. it has succeeded in preventing them since 1967 by using anti-aircraft guns and locally made guns to project chemical agents into the air.

the palang commune in kansu province, northwest china, started mass experiments against hailstorm in 1965. since then it has greatly reduced the damage caused by hailstorms.

TEA CULTURE

Southwest China Region Produces Special Tea Favored by Tibetan People

(NCNA-English Chengtu, Oct. 28, 1973)

an administrative region in southwest china's szechwan province is producing more tea favoured by the tibetan people in the border regions. annual output of "pien tea" now is 3.5 times that in 1965, the year before the great proletarian cultural revolution began.

all eight counties in the yaan administrative region have tea plantations. some 7,000 tons of "pien tea" are sent annually to the areas inhabited by people of tibetan nationality in szechwan, tibet and chinghai.

before liberation, tea production was controlled by the reactionary ruling class which squeezed high profit out of the tea growers. the tibetan people had to pay an extortionate price for a kilogramme of "pien tea". tea gardens fell into disrepair and yield declined. many tibetan working people had to brew ordinary tree leaves instead of tea.

under the leadership of the communist party after liberation, the tea growers took the road of collectivization. the people's government issued interest-free loans to tea-producing units and trained technical workers to help with tea cultivation. fine strains of tea bushes were transplanted. the price at which the state purchased tea was raised three times to protect the interests of the growers, while the sales price to consumers remained stable. all this helped boost tea production. old tea plantations were rejuvenated and new ones opened.

the yaan tea processing plant sent workers to make investigations in places inhabited by tibetans to determine what preparation they favoured. tea-drinkers were invited to visit the plant to solicit their opinions for further improvement. several kinds of new "pien tea" have been developed and are welcomed by the tibetan people.

SNAIL FEVER

Commune Near Shanghai Controls Snail Fever

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 28, 1973)

schistosomiasis, a deadly parasitic disease, has been brought under control in what was once a notorious snail fever-stricken area on the outskirts of shanghai. today, 99.4 per cent of the registered patients have been cured and no new cases have been reported over the past few years.

this area, which is now the site of the huatsao people's commune (population: 20,000), is interlaced with rivers and streams. in pre-liberation days, the 1,800 creeks and ditches were infested with water snails, the intermediate host of the parasite, and 56 per cent of the local population was infected.

large-scale mass campaigns were launched after liberation in 1949, especially since 1958, in response to chairman mao's call "snail fever must be wiped out". as a result, the filthy ditches and creeks were dredged, weeds were uprooted from the banks once rife with snails and snail-laden soil was ploughed under. the environment was transformed and production has gone up. the commune, which was deficient in food grain, now has a surplus. its grain yield reached 12 tons per hectare last year.

the key to the commune's success in controlling schistosomiasis lies in the vigorous mass movements launched under the leadership of the party organization and measures appropriate to local conditions.

members of the commune combined the eliminating of snails with the building of irrigation projects, levelling of land and collecting of manure. over the last few years, the commune has filled in over 260 hectares of low-lying land, levelled 530 hectares of rolling land and cut or dredged three trunk and 12 branch irrigation canals. in the course of this, the commune members successfully stamped out huge amounts of snails while completing irrigation facilities involving two million cubic metres of earth work and collecting thousands of tons of manure.

the fan hsiang production brigade used to be threatened by snails infesting 20 hectares of weed-covered wasteland and several stagnant ponds to the west of the village. in their efforts to reclaim the wasteland and fill in the ponds, members of the brigade not only eliminated the breeding grounds for snails but created a large tract of fertile land which gives three crops a year. grain output on this new plot reached 13.5 tons per hectare last year.

one of the effective methods used by the commune is to shovel up snail-infested soil on river banks up to a thickness of three inches, bury it in pits two metres deep and cover them up with a thick layer of compacted clean soil, thus cordoning the river banks off with snail-free belts. other methods such as weeding and burning grass, spraying insecticide and catching snails are also widely used.

while mobilizing the masses to take part, the commune set up a group of more than 400 activists in the fight against schistosomiasis. its members are responsible for eliminating snails, analysing feces, treating patients and doing other related work. those of the fanhsiang production brigade have done a very good job with the help of other commune members. not a single snail has been found in the past four years on its formerly snail-infested land.

in an effort to prevent contamination by the eggs of schistosomes, the commune pays attention to sterilizing drinking water and strengthening management of night soil. it uses bleaching powder to sterilize water in the 500 wells, most of which were dug during the mass campaigns against snail fever. people no longer have to drink river water. they built public latrines instead of the scattered open-air nightsoil jars and had 140 cesspools closely covered. this not only prevents contamination, but raises the fertility of the manure and improves environmental hygiene.

barefoot doctors play an important role in the battle. they modestly learn from doctors of chinese medicine and do their best to prevent and treat the disease. through repeated experiments, some evolved an effective therapy for affected pregnant women and nursing mothers; others are successful in using medicinal herbs to lessen the reaction of patients who take the "anti-schistosomiasis" pills.

BAIRAM FESTIVAL

Bairam Festival Observed in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 28, 1973)

chinese and foreign moslems here today attended a service held in the tungszu mosque to mark the annual bairam festival.

diplomatic envoys of some afro-asian countries to china, experts from afro-asian countries working in peking and students and trainees here attended the service.

the chinese and foreign moslems exchanged festival greetings after the service.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND AUSTRALIA

Kwangchow Acrobatic Troupe Concludes Performance Tour in Sydney

(NCNA-English Sydney, Oct. 28, 1973)

china's kwangchow acrobatic troupe left here for adelaide today after a 14-day performance tour in sydney.

the troupe gave 11 performances to 32,000 spectators here from october 16 to 27. among the spectators were james cope, speaker of the australian house of representatives; douglas mcclelland, minister for media; leslie johnson, minister for housing and works; lionel bowen, postmaster-general; and william morrison, minister for science and external territories.

the australian spectators manifested deep interest in the chinese acrobatic art and showed great reluctance to leave the theatre at the end of each performance. many friends pointed out that the chinese acrobatic art is healthy and graceful. they maintained that all the items have tremendous mass appeal because they are drawn from real life. items like "wire-dancing" portrayed the courage of the working people and their optimistic spirit in overcoming difficulties.

on october 21, the new south wales branch of the australia-china society and the chinese residents here organized a picnic in a sydney suburb to welcome the visiting troupe, over 400 people were present. at the get-together, representatives of the australian aborigines and the chinese acrobats gave performances which were warmly applauded.

CHINA AND BRITAIN

Diplomatic Envoys See Chinese Unearthed Relics Exhibition in London

(NCNA-English London, Oct. 26, 1973)

sung chih-kuang, chinese ambassador to britain, and sir c.d. hamilton, chairman of "the times" jointly invited diplomatic envoys here to visit "the exhibition of unearthed relics of the people's republic of china" this evening.

"the times" is a sponsor of the exhibition.

more than two hundred guests, including ambassadors, high commissioners and other diplomats from over sixty countries, saw the exhibition.

some british government officials and british well-known persons were also present, including lord polwarth, minister of state for scottish office; sir michael carver, chief of defence staff; sir thomas brimelow, deputy under-secretary of state at foreign and commonwealth office; sir a.w. peterson, permanent under-secretary of state at home office; arthur wicks, chairman of the great london council.

since the opening of the chinese exhibition on september 28, it has been warmly welcomed by the british people from all walks of life. up to now, more than one hundred and ninety thousand people have visited the exhibition.

CHINA AND CHAD

Chinese Red Cross Donates Cereals to Drought-Stricken People of Chad

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 27, 1973)

chinese ambassador to chad wang jen-san handed over on behalf of the chinese red cross society a donation of 4,000 tons of cereals to the chadian government at a ceremony in ndjamena yesterday, according to a report from the chadian captial.

the chinese red cross donation was made to help the chadian people overcome the difficulties caused by drought.

speaking at the ceremony, ambassador wang jen-san extended, on behalf of the chinese government and people,

profound sympathy and solicitude to the chadian government and people.

chadian minister of public works and territorial management abdoulaye djonouma who is also chairman of the national committee in charge of problems of drought and supply in stricken areas, on behalf of president ngarta tombalbaye, the national movement for cultural and social revolution, the chadian government and people, thanked the chinese government and people for their concern for the problems confronting chad.

also present at the ceremony were chadian minister of transport and tele-communications ahmann mahamat, secretary of state for agriculture and livestock breeding golo tossou, members of the national committee in charge of problems of drought and supply in stricken areas, and representatives of departments concerned.

Chadian President Receives Chinese Ambassador

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 28, 1973)

ngarta tombalbaye, president of the republic of chad, received at his residence wang jen-san, chinese ambassador to chad, on october 26, according to a report from ndjamena, capital of chad.

the president had a cordial and friendly conversation with the ambassador.

CHINA AND DAHOMEY

Chinese Table Tennis Team Concludes Visit to Dahomey

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 28, 1973)

china's szechwan provincial table tennis team left contonou for togo on october 26 after its visit to dahomey, according to a report from contonou.

the chinese team arrived in dahomey on october 15. during its stay there, it had four friendly matches with dahomean players.

the chinese players were accorded a warm welcome wherever they went. they visited abomey and ouidah museums and the temple of serpents. they watched also football games and dahomean folk dances.

chinese ambassador ku hsiao-po gave a reception to the szechwan provincial table tennis team on october 23. dahomean minister of national education, culture, youth and sports vincent guezodje attended the reception.

CHINA AND JAMAICA

Red Cross Society of China Donates to Jamaican Flood Victims

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 27, 1973)

the red cross society of china today sent a message to the sub-committee of the cabinet of jamaica extending regards to the jamaican people hit by serious floods recently.

the chinese organization declared in the message that it has decided to donate a sum of rmb 100,000 yuan (equivalent to 50,000 odd u.s. dollars) to help the afflicted people tide over difficulties resulting from the disaster.

it added: "please convey to your government and the inhabitants of the afflicted areas the profound sympathy and solicitous regards of the chinese people and the red cross society of china."

CHINA AND JAPAN

Chinese Medical Workers Leave for Japan

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 28, 1973)

hans muller, a leading member of the peking medical college, and doctors lung chen-chou and tao chi-min left here for japan by air yesterday to attend the workshop on hepatitis b antigon (australia antigen) in tokyo at the invitation of prof. kusuya nishioka of the national cancer centre research institute of japan.

CHINA AND KOREA

Second Korean Friendship Visiting Group Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 28, 1973)

a 20-member second friendship visiting group from korea arrived here by train today. leader of the group is chon su gil, vice-chairman of the south pyongan provincial administrative committee, and deputy leaders are ryom gi sok, director of the committee of service for the people, and kang rin su, vice-chairman of the chilkok cooperative farm in mangyongdae district.

the group was welcomed at the railway station by yang kung-su and kung hsiao, leading members of the china travel and tourism administrative bureau, and leading members of organizations concerned.

minister-counsellor li jae pil of the korean embassy in peking was also present.

Korean "Aprok River" Women's Basketball Delegation Plays First Match in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 28, 1973)

the korean "aprok river" women's basketball delegation of the ministry of public security played its first friendly match with the women's basketball team of the chinese people's liberation army here this evening in the capital indoor stadium. the guest team won the match 80:79.

watching the match were tseng wei and huang ching-hsi, chinese vice-ministers of public security, ma wen-po, vice-foreign minister, and li ching-chuan, a leading member of the physical culture and sports commission, as well as leading members of the departments concerned. prior to the match, they met and had a cordial and friendly conversation with kim myong uk, leader of the "aprok river" women's basketball delegation of the ministry of public security of the democratic people's republic of korea.

korean ambassador to china hyun jun keuk and diplomatic officials of the korean embassy in peking were present at the meeting.

a welcome ceremony was held before the match began. tseng wei, huang ching-hsi and other chinese comrades and kim myong uk, hyun jun keuk and other korean comrades went down the rostrum together to meet the players of both sides.

the thirteen members of the korean team average 22 years of age and 1.70 metres in height. they are noted for their fast attack, tight defence and good teamwork.

the chinese p.l.a. women's team was making its first appearance in international contest. the home players are one year younger but 0.06 metres taller than the visitors.

the korean players netted many points with fast attacks and forced breakthrough while the p.l.a. girls scored from at middle distance or through quick, short passes to cut in. the match was so close that the two teams always remained within three points of each other. the koreans managed to widen the lead at 35:30 at first half.

the korean girls came back strongly after the intermission. with three minutes to go, they led a comfortable 78:68. unruffled, the chinese players fought hard and sank in five balls in a row to level the score. in the last 35 seconds, the visitors won the match by two penalty shots while the home team only scored one.

the performance of the two teams won warm applause from the 18,000 spectators.

after the friendly match, the chinese and korean players fell into a cordial chat.

MALAYSIA

"Voice of Malayan Revolution" Denounces US-Soviet Ceasefire Scheme in Middle East

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 28, 1973)

the u.s. and soviet superpowers' ceasefire scheme for stamping out the raging flames of the arab people's war against aggression was condemned by the "voice of malayan revolution" in a commentary broadcast yesterday.

the commentary said that since october 6, the egyptian, syrian and palestinian armed forces and people have risen in resistance to the israeli aggressors and have won a succession of encouraging victories. "these victories have greatly heightened the militant will of the arab and palestinian people. the situation is becoming increasingly favourable for the arab peoples in their just struggle."

the commentary went on to say, "at a time when the israeli aggressors were being severely attacked and the egyptian, syrian and palestinian people were winning continuous victories, u.s. imperialism and soviet social-imperialism, by way of a surprise attack, imposed upon the u.n. security council on the evening of october 21 their joint draft resolution demanding an 'in-place' ceasefire in the middle east. this shows a new vicious scheme is being hatched by the u.s. and soviet superpowers to continue a situation of 'no war, no peace' in the middle east in order to divide spheres of influence. it is also a new crime of soviet social-imperialism in betraying the interests of the arab peoples."

the commentary pointed out that the draft resolution on "in-place ceasefire" dished up by the two superpowers fails to condemn israeli aggression, to support the egyptian, syrian and palestinian people in their just struggle against aggression, to demand an immediate withdrawal of the israeli aggressors from all the arab territories they have occupied, or to restore the palestinian people's national right in clearcut terms. the so-called "in-place ceasefire" is aimed at compelling the arab peoples to give up their right to restore the occupied territories of theirs, and compelling the palestinian people to give up their struggle for the restoration of their own national right.

the commentary stressed that "the draft resolution serves as a naked exposure of the power politics being pursued by the u.s. and soviet superpowers for the purpose of imposing a new 'no war, no peace' situation on the people of the arab countries. it once again proves that soviet social-imperialism is the vicious enemy of the arab people. the resolution has aroused strong indignation from the arab and other peoples of the world."

CHINA AND NEW ZEALAND

New Zealand Workers' Visiting Group Leaves Kwangchow for Home

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, Oct. 28, 1973)

the workers' visiting group from new zealand headed by barry left here for home today.

during its stay in china, the new zealand group toured peking, yenan, linhsien county in honan province, changsha, shaoshan, shanghai and kwangchow. while in peking, the group was honoured at a dinner given by feng hsuan, member of the central committee of the communist party of china and vice head of the international liaison department of the c.p.c. central committee.

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Manea Manescu Receives Chinese Party Workers Friendship Delegation

(NCNA-English Bucharest, Oct. 27, 1973)

manea manescu, member of the executive committee and permanent presidium of the central committee of the romanian communist party, today received the friendship delegation of workers of the communist party of china. the delegation is led by li ta-chang, member of the c.p.c. central committee, secretary of the c.p.c. szechwan provincial committee and vice-chairman of the szechwan provincial revolutionary committee.

present on the occasion were stefan andrei, secretary of the central committee of the romanian communist party, and ion savu, member of the r.c.p. central committee. chinese ambassador to romania li ting-chuan was also present. comrade manescu had a cordial and friendly conversation with members of the delegation.

ion savu gave a dinner today in honour of the chinese delegation. the delegation left here for home this afternoon.

CHINA AND SPAIN

Spanish Premier Receives Chinese Ambassador

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 28, 1973)

spanish premier luis carrero blanco received chinese ambassador to spain chen chao-yuan and had a friendly conversation with him yesterday, according to a madrid report.

CHINA AND SUDAN

Chou En-lai, Chi Peng-fei, Ho Ying Meet Sudanese Friendship Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 28, 1973)

chinese premier chou en-lai, foreign minister chi peng-fei and vice-foreign minister ho ying this evening met with dr. mansour khalid, sudanese minister of foreign affairs, and all members of the friendship delegation of the democratic republic of the sudan led by him. they had a cordial and friendly conversation.

taking part in the meeting were members of the sudanese delegation sayed mohamed shafik shauki, sayed saad gamaa mohamed, sayed ali gamaa abdalla, sayed farouk abdel rahman, and sayed saleh ismail zeidan.

sudanese ambassador to china abdelwahab zainulabidin and first secretary of the sudanese embassy in peking ahmed m. omarabi were present.

on hand were leading members and staff members of chinese departments concerned wang pu-ching, chu chuan-hsien, li pu-hsiao, li sung-ling, cheng ta-yung, li liu-ken and li chih-chieh.

Chinese and Sudanese Foreign Ministers Continue Talks

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 28, 1973)

chinese foreign minister chi peng-fei and head of the friendship delegation of the democratic republic of the sudan and foreign minister dr. mansour khalid continued talks here this morning.

the talks proceeded in a friendly atmosphere.

taking part in the talks on the sudanese side were: sudanese ambassador to china abdelwahab zainulabidin and members of the delegation sayed mohamed shafik shauki, sayed saad gamaa mohamed, sayed ali gamaa abdalia and sayed saleh ismail zeidan.

taking part in the talks on the chinese side were: vice-foreign minister ho ying and leading members and staff of departments concerned wang pu-ching, chu chuan-hsien, hsueh na, li pu-hsiao, li sung-ling, cheng ta-yung and li liu-ken.

Sudanese Ambassador to China Gives Cocktail Party for Visiting Friendship Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 28, 1973)

sudanese ambassador to china abdelwahab zainulabidin and his wife gave a cocktail party at the embassy here this afternoon on the occasion of the visit to china of the friendship delegation of the democratic republic of the sudan.

chinese foreign minister chi peng-fei, vice-foreign minister ho ying and leading members of departments concerned attended.

present were sudanese minister of foreign affairs dr. mansour khalid and all members of the friendship delegation he is leading.

diplomatic envoys of arab and african countries to china and the head of the mission of the palestine liberation organization in peking were also present.

CHINA AND SWITZERLAND

Chinese Government Civil Aviation Delegation Leaves Peking for Switzerland

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 28, 1973)

a chinese government civil aviation delegation left here by air this morning for a friendly visit to switzerland at the invitation of the swiss federal council. leader of the delegation is chinese ambassador to switzerland chen chih-fang (now in switzerland), and deputy leader liu ming, deputy director of the international department of the general administration of civil aviation of china.

the delegation was seen off at the airport by shen tu, deputy director-general of the general administration of civil aviation of china, and leading members of its departments concerned.

present was swiss ambassador to china albert-louis natural.

CHINA AND TURKEY

Chinese Government Delegation Arrives in Ankara

(NCNA-English Ankara, Oct. 27, 1973)

the chinese government delegation led by sha feng, minister of agriculture and forestry, arrived here by air this evening to attend the celebrations of the fiftieth anniversary of the founding of the republic of turkey at the invitation of the turkish government.

the delegation was welcomed at the airport by mehmet baydur, representative of the turkish government, and others.

chinese ambassador to turkey liu chun was also present on the occasion.

mu ching, deputy director of the hsinhua news agency, arrived here yesterday for a friendly visit to turkey as well as for attending the celebrations on invitation.

CHINA AND UN

Malik's Disgraceful Performance at UN Security Council

(NCNA-English United Nations, Oct. 25, 1973)

since october 6 when israel launched the new aggressive war, the two superpowers, the soviet union and the united states, have resorted to secret diplomacy and power politics to stamp out the raging flames of the arab people's just war against aggression. at the security council meetings, they attempted time and again to impose on others the resolutions they had jointly prepared. to this end, soviet representative malik went so far as to forbid others to speak at these meetings. his disgusting performance again revealed the true colours of soviet social-imperialism.

on october 23 when scarcely 36 hours had gone by since the two superpowers railroaded their joint resolution on a "cease-fire-in-place" in the middle east, representatives of the member states of the security council were notified of another emergency meeting to be called at the request of the egyptian government. the request was made because the israeli aggressors took advantage of the cease-fire observed by the egyptian forces to continue their attacks on the egyptian troops and seize more land on both banks of the suez canal. the rabid aggression on the part of israel following the ceasefire proved that the soviet-u.s. joint resolution is essentially a joint attempt of the two superpowers to connive at the israeli aggression and to stamp out the blazing fire of the just war waged by the arab countries.

after the representatives of various countries had punctually arrived at the assembly hall by 12 a.m., word came that the meeting would not be held on schedule as the soviet and u.s. representatives were conducting consultations by themselves behind closed doors. the representatives of china and some other countries were even told that the meeting would probably be cancelled and that everything would be fine once an agreement was reached between the united states and the soviet union, and once the agreement was transmitted through consensus to the u.n. secretary-general. it turned out that the security council meeting had not been held on schedule because malik and john scali failed to reach any agreement in their secret deals that morning. it was not until about three p.m. that the soviet and american representatives finally arrived at an agreement. the security council met at 4:35 p.m., four and a half hours later than scheduled.

shortly after the meeting opened, u.s. representative john scali tabled a draft resolution jointly moved by the soviet union and the united states on the supervision of ceasefire in the middle east. then soviet representative

jacob malik immediately took the floor. he "formally proposed" that "the draft resolution be put to a vote immediately and that all delegations wishing to speak should have an opportunity to do so after adoption of the draft resolution".

the president of the security council mcintyre then announced that his list of speakers showed that there were still some representatives who wished to speak before taking a vote. hardly had the president spelled out the name of the "next speaker" when malik tapped his pencil on a glass to interrupt him. he declared that no one else should speak before his "formal proposal" was put to a vote.

at this moment, chairman of the chinese delegation chiao kuan-hua took the floor with the approval of the president. he said: "the chinese delegation would like to speak. we cannot allow any imposition of views." but before he was able to finish, he was crudely interrupted by malik who again tapped on the glass and shouted: "point of order, point of order." using the situation on the battle fields as a pretext, malik insisted that the soviet-u.s. draft resolution be put to a vote at once and that discussions be held afterwards.

chiao kuan-hua pointed out immediately and sternly that malik's statement was completely unreasonable. "the chinese delegation", he said, "firmly opposes such a malicious practice of using the united nations security council as a tool to be juggled with by the two superpowers at will. in our opinion, this also shows utter disrespect for the other member states of the security council. the chinese delegation cannot tolerate such a practice." when chiao kuan-hua began to state china's views on the middle east situation, he was once again interrupted by malik, who tapped on the glass and shouted: "point of order". chiao kuan-hua then said indignantly that the soviet representative had neither reason nor the privilege to interrupt him. he sternly asked malik: "you can speak when it is your turn to do so. could you not wait a little while?"

the president asked malik to let the other speaker finish his speech. but malik, angered by the embarrassment, unscrupulously interrupted the president again by saying: "i am entitled to raise a point of order". he argued in a threatening tone that he who was dragging out the adoption by the security council of an urgent resolution was "actually helping the aggressor". he insisted on an immediate vote of the soviet-u.s. draft resolution.

many representatives felt indignant at malik's truculent behaviour and made widespread comments on it. the meeting became so disorderly that the president announced an adjournment for 10 minutes.

a mounting feeling of indignation filled the hall when the meeting was adjourned. an arab representative said

loudly to the president: "he (referring to the chinese representative) is right exclamation" representatives of the third world countries met at once and decided that the guinean and yugoslav representatives would act on their behalf to propose to the president that the chinese representative be allowed to continue his speech. many representatives came to the chinese representative in token of support.

the president then asked chiao kuan-hua to go on with his speech. at this moment, the meeting hall was filled to capacity with representatives, newsmen and audience. many people could not get seats or earphones for simultaneous interpretation. but they stood there and listened nonetheless. for fear of provoking the indignant audience, malik had to show a little restraint and did not tap on the glass or shout again.

chiao kuan-hua first of all lodged a protest with malik for acting the tyrant's way. he said: "the draft resolution has not been distributed and we have not received a chinese text up to this moment. so how can it be put to a vote? it is tyrannical indeed that you ask us to vote right now. does it mean that the world belongs to the two of you -- the united states and the soviet union? no. china has the right to speak, so do the other countries."

chiao kuan-hua went on: "i know mr. malik wants to speak, but you can wait a moment. it doesn't matter whether you'll speak later or not, so long as truth is on your side. why shouldn't you behave properly exclamation" the whole hall burst into laughter to the embarrassment of the soviet representative. chiao kuan-hua added: "i have known malik for decades. why don't you change your ways a little bit?" another laughter burst out in the hall -- and in the u.n. press room, too, where newsmen were watching the scene on television.

in his speech, chiao kuan-hua strongly denounced the two superpowers for trying to turn the united nations and its security council into rubber stamps for approving their deals. new china's voice of justice found echoes in the hearts of those from the numerous small and medium-sized countries and drew hearty cheers from the representatives of these oppressed and bullied countries. a representative of a north african country told the chairman of the chinese delegation afterwards: "you've said what has been in our minds." after hearing chiao kuan-hua's speech, a u.n. staff member from southeast asia came to the hsinhua office immediately and, clapping, said excitedly: "(excellent exclamation excellent exclamation" many people felt as if they had dispelled a feeling of depression which had been pending up in their hearts in the last few days and they were now filled with indescribable satisfaction.

the speech of the chairman of the chinese delegation also found repercussions in the speeches of many other representatives of the member states of the security council, who expressed in their own ways their resentment at the arrogance of the superpowers in imposing their terms on others.

malik, flying into a rage, vainly tried to make a counter-charge. he time and again accused the chinese delegation of "delaying" the proceedings of the meeting, alleging that the chinese representative was creating "confusion" and that china was "supporting" the israeli aggression. he even impudently described the soviet role of merchant of death in the arab world, a role which helps in controlling the arab countries, as one of "assistance". all these nonsenses were refuted once again by chinese representative huang hua.

jamil m. baroody of saudi arabia took the floor when the meeting drew to a close. he denounced malik's absurd allegation that he would not tolerate any delay in the vote-taking as the arab people were making bloody sacrifices. baroody said that when he came to the meeting at noon, he saw malik and scali holding negotiations in the secretary's office of the security council and no agreement seemed to have been in sight. and he was told that the u.s. representative had asked the meeting to be postponed until 4 p.m. he said: "in that case, since you were all concerned about the arab people, why did you postpone this meeting for four hours and not give our colleague from china the chance to take the floor?" "it is elementary justice that they should express their views," he noted.

the security council proceedings demonstrate that the two superpowers are taking advantage of the new israeli aggression against the arab countries to step up their contention as well as collusion. but their criminal attempts to pursue hegemonism and power politics are most unpopular. the ugly performance of the soviet representative malik in the security council can only serve to further awaken the arab people and the people all over the world to the true colours of the soviet social-imperialism.

Recommendation for Holding UN Conference on Law of Sea

(NCNA-English United Nations, Oct. 26, 1973)

the u.n. political and security committee adopted a resolution this evening recommending to the general assembly the holding of the first inaugural session of the third united nations conference on the law of the sea in new york from november 26 to december 7 this year and the second substantive session in caracas, venezuela, from may 14 to july 19, 1974.

the committee also decided today to request the u.n. secretary general to invite the democratic republic of viet nam, the republic of guinea-bissau and the u.n. council for namibia to participate in the conference together with member states of the u.n. and other organizations.

the resolution was adopted by 106-0 votes including china with nine abstentions: the soviet union, bulgaria, the byelorussian soviet socialist republic, czechoslovakia, the german democratic republic, hungary, mongolia, poland and the ukrainian soviet socialist republic.

the political and security committee began its debate on this item on october 15 after hearing the introduction of the report of the general assembly's committee on the peaceful uses of the sea-bed and the ocean floor beyond the limits of national jurisdiction to which the general assembly had entrusted the task of preparing for the third u.n. conference on the law of the sea.

in order to maintain superpower maritime hegemonism, the soviet representative dmitry n. kolesnik, taking a stand in direct opposition to the common desire of the developing countries to defend their state sovereignty and maritime resources, obstructed the convening of the conference from the very beginning under the pretext that it is "premature". the soviet representative undisguisedly claimed that the convening of the conference needs "the support of all countries" and must take into consideration the interests of the soviet union. he even threatened that the rules drawn up at the coming conference "must be universal in character", otherwise these rules "would not be binding" on certain states, and "would not be able to replace the existing rules of international law". in fear of the developing countries having a majority vote to adopt decisions, the soviet delegate in fact insisted on having the right of veto. the soviet delegate also opposed the holding of the second session of the conference in a developing country, thus exposing its social -imperialist's nature and getting itself greatly isolated in the process of the debate.

u.s. representative john r. stevenson was in favour of convening the conference on the law of the sea, but stressed

in his speech that "voting at the conference occurs only when there is broad general agreement among delegations that the time is ripe".

representatives from many developing countries and small and medium-sized countries expressed strong opposition to maritime hegemonism, the obstruction to convening the conference to draft a new law of the sea and the attempt of big powers to establish the right of "veto" at the conference.

pakistan representative iqbal akhund told the committee that there was urgent need to harness the sea resources to meet the pressing needs of two thirds of the world which had so poor a share of the riches of the land. despite the difficulties, he was of the view that the time had come to convene the third conference on the law of the sea without further delay. he emphasized that the conference procedures must not rule out the well established and long accepted method of voting.

kenyan delegate fran njenga made clear in his speech that his delegation would resist any attempt to delay the start of the conference.

albanian representative rako naco exposed the fact that the policy of hegemony of the soviet union and united states had been extended to the seas, threatening the interests of other countries. this policy had also found expression in the sea-bed committee. he stressed that the draft rules of procedure should have to thwart the efforts of the superpowers to impose their views on the conference.

alfonso arias-schreiber, representative of peru, declared that he opposed any attempt by the big powers to institute a system of "veto" regarding the conference on the law of the sea. he pointed out that those who thought that the interests of the big powers should be safeguarded were trying to put the clock back. he strongly criticized "a minority of privileged nations whose governments still consider that their economic interests and political ambitions must prevail over the fate and future of the rest of the nations of the world".

the mexican representative stressed that no state should be given the opportunity to exercise a veto in the decision-making process at the conference. the representatives of yugoslavia and liberia held that taking of decisions at the conference by a majority could not be avoided whenever it was not possible to reach a consensus.

chinese representative ling ching pointed out in his speech that "the entire preparatory work of the conference on the law of the sea has been fraught with acute and complicated struggles. the numerous small and medium-sized countries strongly demand the formulation of a fair and reasonable new law of the sea that protects their

legitimate rights. the superpowers, however, oppose any proposal for substantive changes in the old law of the sea."

ling ching said: "here we cannot but point out that during our discussions last week a superpower, under the smokescreen of practising 'consensus', asserted that the rules of a new law of the sea would have international observance only if they were supported by all countries and that the holding of the conference on the law of the sea should also depend on the aforementioned conditions. the intent of these remarks is all too obvious: that is, as long as this superpower alone does not agree, the conference cannot be held and the new law of the sea cannot be established. is this not typical hegemonism? as is well known, it is necessary now to formulate a new law of the sea, precisely because the old law of the sea protects the interests of the imperialist powers, while subjecting the numerous small and medium-sized countries to plunder and humiliation. if the new law of the sea should be the same as the old, what is the need for drafting a new law of the sea? would not the six-year work of the sea-bed committee be in vain? the representative of a developing country has put it rightly: that is an attempt at the 'establishment of the veto' at the conference by big powers which consider that 'their economic interests and political ambitions must prevail over the fate of the rest of the nations of the world'. obviously, if those views of that superpower were accepted, it would be impossible to work out a fair and reasonable new law of the sea. in our opinion, consultations are desirable, but there certainly should be some method of voting in formulating a new law of the sea. the chinese delegation firmly opposes the attempt by a certain superpower to impose on the conference the so-called principle of 'consensus' which is tantamount to a veto."

he emphasised that the conference must respect the resolution, adopted at the twenty-sixth session of the general assembly, regarding the restoration of the lawful rights of the people's republic of china and that the representatives of the chiang kai-shek clique should not be invited to attend the conference on the law of the sea.

he said: "the chinese delegation also holds that the royal government of national union of cambodia, led by prince sihanouk, the sole lawful government of cambodia, should be invited to attend the conference on the law of the sea, and that the traitorous lon nol clique has no qualification whatsoever to represent cambodia."

the chinese representative also firmly supported the african countries' proposal to invite the representatives of the newly-independent republic of guinea-bissau to attend the conference and the proposal raised by algeria and other countries that the representatives of the democratic republic of viet nam and the provisional revolutionary government of south viet nam should be invited to the conference.

UN Security Council Continues to Discuss Middle East Question

(NCNA-English United Nations, Oct. 27, 1973)

the united nations security council met yesterday and today to continue discussion on the middle east question. at today's meeting was adopted a report submitted by u.n. secretary-general kurt waldheim for the setting up of a so-called united nations emergency force.

chinese representative chuang yen reiterated china's stand against the dispatch of a so-called united nations emergency force to the middle east. when waldheim's report was put to vote, the chinese representative did not participate in the voting.

waldheim submitted his report yesterday. as the two superpowers, the united states and the soviet union, were both bent on controlling this so-called united nations emergency force, the interests of the two imperialisms came into conflict. in the course of consultations between the member states of the security council over waldheim's report, the american and soviet representatives quarrelled violently on several occasions. one of the focal points of their quarrel lay in the so-called "geographic representation" in the composition of the force. as a result of the quarrel, waldheim made several revisions of his report, including the change of the phrase of bearing in mind "adequate geographic representation" into bearing in mind "equitable geographic representation", with regard to the composition of the so-called united nations emergency force. the soviet representative insisted on this revision with the aim of enabling troops of the members of the warsaw pact organization to join this force by quoting such "equitable" principle.

this so-called u.n. emergency force will actually turn into an instrument for further international intervention and control in the middle east with the superpowers as the behind-the-scenes bosses. waldheim's report stipulated: this force will have a total strength in the order of 7,000, and its commander will be responsible to the secretary-general; the force will set up its separate quarters and buffer zones, enjoy the freedom of movement and communication; and the force and its personnel should be granted "all relevant privileges and immunities provided for by the convention on the privileges and immunities of the u.n." the report also proposed to request logistic support as necessary from a number of countries including the permanent members of the security council.

before the meeting voted on waldheim's report, chinese representative chuan yen spoke. he said: "the chinese

delegation has carefully studied the report of the secretary-general.

"in our statement at the security council meeting of october 25, the chinese delegation already made it clear that we oppose the dispatch of the so-called u.n. emergency force to the middle east. we are also opposed to the sending of troops by the five permanent states members. because the aforesaid practice will only pave the way for further international intervention and control with the superpowers as the behind-the-scenes bosses, thus leaving behind infinite evil consequences in its wake. as we are not in favour of the dispatch of the u.n. force to the middle east, we of course cannot pay the expenses for the above-mentioned u.n. emergency force."

he declared: "with regard to the secretary-general's report on the above question, the chinese delegation will not participate in the voting on it."

at the meeting of october 26, egyptian foreign minister el-zayyat and syrian deputy foreign minister mohamed zakaria ismail condemned israel for violating the cease-fire, launching new aggressions against egypt and seriously breaking the geneva convention in preventing the egyptian convoys from transporting plasm to the wounded soldiers.

zambian representative lusaka announced at the meeting that the zambian government decided to sever diplomatic relations with israel.

in his speech at the meeting, soviet representative malik even went to the length of boasting that the soviet union "had fought for 20 years" for the restoration to china of her legitimate rights in the u.n. he accused the chinese representatives of refusing to take part in the so-called consultations among the five permanent members of the security council. he was promptly refuted by chinese representative huang hua.

huang hua pointed out: "we feel that the security council must seriously deal with the grave situation that has arisen, and strongly condemn israel for its criminal act of continuing to expand its aggression -- a criminal act which is inseparable from the two superpowers, for which they bear unshirkable responsibility."

then, directing against malik's attack on china, huang hua said: "mr. malik mentioned consultations among the five powers -- namely, the five permanent members of the security council. but there never existed in the united nations security council any such so-called five-power consultations." "mr. malik accused china of refusing to take part in his proposed five-power consultations. that is indeed true. china refuses and will refuse to take part in the so-called five-power consultations. the reasons are very simple: we have all along been

opposed to any big power striking political deals behind the backs of the palestinian and other arab peoples. the two superpowers, the united states and the soviet union, for their respective interests and at the expense of the interests of the palestinian and other arab peoples, have recently made deals behind the scenes and tried to impose the so-called agreement between them on the security council. that is a most recent example. members of the security council present here, with the exception of you two, have all been kept in the dark. many delegations have said that up to now they are not yet clear as to the total content of the political deal made by you in moscow. how can you expect china to participate in such criminal and ugly activities? china will never participate in, and is firmly opposed to, such activities, because they betray and sell out the interests of the palestinian and other arab peoples."

huang hua said: "mr. malik has always assumed the air of a benefactor, as if the people's republic of china owed the restoration of its lawful rights in the united nations entirely to mr. malik and the soviet union. he seizes every opportunity to boast about the 'merits' of the soviet union in this regard. however, many representatives in the united nations know how painful it was for the soviet delegation to see the restoration of the lawful rights of the people's republic of china in the united nations. your own people said that it was a 'bitter victory'.

"mr. malik has another bad habit. he thinks that since it was due to the merits and benevolence of the soviet union that china was able to come to the united nations, then after the entry of china in the united nations china should act according to the direction of the baton of the soviet union. you are wrong again, mr. malik. you are totally wrong. you have made the wrong choice, and you have picked the wrong place. you have forgetten that china is a sovereign state. it will follow no one's baton, including yours, mr. malik. perhaps you are accustomed to bossing around in your own home, and probably also in your so-called 'community'. however, this is neither your own house nor your 'community'. this is the united nations, consisting of 135 sovereign states. your ways won't work here. it is not possible for one superpower to order the united nations about at will, nor is it possible for you to do so even if you are tied up with another superpower. such are the facts."

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

November 9, 1973 No. 5492

****
* NATIONAL *
****

"BURNING OF BOOKS AND BURYING OF SCHOLARS ALIVE"

How To Correctly Understand Ch'in Shih Huang's "Burning of Books and Burying of Scholars Alive"

by

Wu T'ai (吴泰)

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, October 29, 1973)

Over the course of more than two thousand years, people adopting different kinds of political attitude made different kinds of comments on Ch'in Shih Huang's "burning of books and burying of scholars alive." In a poem entitled "Book Burning Pit" Chang Chieh of the T'ang Dynasty wrote: "The reign of an emperor dissipated with the smoke from the burnt bamboo tablets, and the home of the ancient dragon was locked in vain by the passes and rivers. Insurrections erupted in Shantung while the ash in the pit was still warm because neither Liu Pang nor Hsiang Yü was a scholar." He said that the "burning of books and burying of scholars" rocked the rule of the Ch'in Dynasty to the foundation and caused Ch'in to become a short-lived dynasty. This had been a view of some representative value since the Han Dynasty. The Lin Piao anti-Party clique even used it as a poisoned arrow for attacking the proletarian dictatorship. Therefore, a debate to clarify such a question as the role of the scholars in the Ch'in Dynasty and the relationship between the "burning of books and burying of scholars alive" and the downfall of the Ch'in Dynasty is of great realistic significance to the deep-going development of the criticism of Lin Piao and the rectification of style of work.

I

After unifying the country in conformity with the trend of historical development, Ch'in Shih Huang also adopted a series of progressive measures that laid more stress on the present than on the past to consolidate the unified

political system based on the centralization of authority and to develop the newly emerging feudal government, economy and culture. As Chairman Mao taught, "In order to set up a brand-new system on the basis of the old system, it is necessary to get rid of the old base. The vestiges of old ideas reflecting the old system always linger for a long time in the minds of people and are unwilling to retreat lightly." The new system encountered the frenzied and stubborn resistance of the old forces of the six states thick with the vestiges of the system of slavery, and was confronted with the grave struggle to smash the restoration effort of the old forces. In this struggle, those scholars adhering to the stand of restoring the old order became the vanguard of the old restoration forces in their struggle against the newly emerging feudal system and the Confucian school of thought that advocated the restoration of the old order became the ideological weapon in their attack.

After the unification of the six states by Ch'in Shih Huang, in sympathy with the development of and changes in the situation of class struggle, the Confucian scholars also split up. A section of the Confucian scholars changed their former political stand in upholding the system of slavery and division, supported the new feudal political system based on the centralization of authority and welcomed the unification of the country under the Ch'in Dynasty. When Ch'in Shih Huang made a round of inspection in East China in 219 B.C., "the Confucian scholars in Shantung" had recommended to Ch'in Shih Huang that "a stone-tablet with inscriptions in praise of the achievements of Ch'in" be erected to acclaim the immortal achievements of Ch'in Shih Huang in unifying the country.

However, there were at that time also many Confucian scholars who stubbornly opposed the new system and frenziedly carried out restoration activities. Some of them disguised themselves as the "ignorant masses" and "convicts" to watch and assess the trends and prepare themselves for action. (Historical Records: "Collected Biographies of Chang Erh and Ch'en Yü") Many Confucian scholars picked up the shopworn ideological weapons of Confucius and Mencius "to criticize the present with the past." They unreasonably censured all kinds of decrees promulgated by Ch'in Shih Huang for implementing the political thought of the legalist school, safeguarding the interests of the newly emerging landlord class and consolidating the unified feudal political power. They "voiced their disapproval of them indoors and talked about them in the streets," spread rumors and made trouble everywhere to create public opinion for subverting the new feudal system. Furthermore, many Confucian scholars sneaked into the Central Government of the Ch'in Dynasty in an attempt to smuggle in the illicit political views of the Confucian school.

In the year 221 B.C., shortly after Ch'in Shih Huang unified the country, Wang Wan who had usurped the important post of Prime Minister openly advocated the "installation of princes" in the former states of Yen, Ch'i Ch'u and other areas, the "conferment of principalities on the various princes" and the enforcement of the system of conferment of titles of the Yin and Chou Dynasties. Wang Wan's view had won the support of the overwhelming majority of the bureaucrats in the Central Government of Ch'in. However, because Ch'in Shih Huang rejected the views of the majority, firmly supported Li Szu of the legalist school who represented the minority at the court discussion, firmly denounced the retrogressive views of Wang Wan and others, and pushed through the system of

prefectures and counties that conformed to the feudal political system based on centralization of authority in the whole country, the reactionary views of the latter could not be implemented.

There were also some Confucian scholars who carried out conspiratorial activities by the side of Ch'in Shih Huang in an attempt to bring about the collapse of the Ch'in Dynasty from within. A native of Yen called Lu Sheng was politically most hostile to Ch'in Shih Huang. At ordinary times, he tried his utmost to cater to the pleasure of Ch'in Shih Huang. He not only ran around to look for an elixir of life for Ch'in Shih Huang but also told the emperor: The elixir could not be found because Ch'in Shih Huang was too diligent in the administration of state affairs and "could not attain tranquility." If the emperor could "live in a palace unknown to others, the elixir of life could be found." The activities of such political opponents as Lu Sheng were evidently a kind of tactic for promoting the restoration activities of the reactionary forces. The object was to bring about the rapid political deterioration of the Ch'in Dynasty so that this feudal dynasty could be overthrown and the restoration of the old forces could be realized.

These reactionary Confucian scholars admired very much and tried to imitate the system of partitioning up the country through conferment of titles with the Son of Heaven reigning supreme that prevailed before the unification of the country under the Ch'in Dynasty. They talked all the time about "Yin and Chou" and "following the example of ancient times," and tried their utmost to restore the political system and order of the Yin and Chou dynasties. Evidently they attempted to overthrow the new feudal system that conformed to the development of history and restore the system of slavery of the Yin and Chou dynasties that had been swept onto the garbage heap of history. Ch'in Shih Huang's struggle with these reactionary Confucian scholars was the class struggle waged by the newly emerging feudal landlord class against the remnant forces of the dying system of slavery, a struggle to uphold the new feudal system and oppose the restoration of the system of slavery.

II

Engels pointed out: "The struggle between the two major social classes inevitably would become a political struggle....In any struggle waged by one class against another, the direct object of struggle is political power." The struggle waged by the landlord class in the ascendant against the restoration forces of the slave owners also could be no exception. Because the system of prefectures and counties based on the centralization of authority pushed by Ch'in Shih Huang was a strong and powerful system for consolidating unity and upholding the supreme rule of the landlord class and was also a great stumbling-block to the restoration activities of the remnant forces of the slave owners to usurp power, the maintenance or abolition of the system of prefectures and counties therefore formed the most important focal point of the political struggle between the two classes at the time. The "burning of books and burying of scholars alive" was one of the results of the sharpening of this struggle. This struggle was aroused by that group of reactionary Confucian scholars who had sneaked into the Central Government of the Ch'in Dynasty and was unavoidable.

In the year 213 B.C. or eight years after the reactionary advocacy for conferment of titles on feudal princes peddled by Wang Wan was smashed, P'uyeh (an official rank of the Ch'in Dynasty) Chou Ch'ing-ch'en sang the praises of Ch'in Shih Huang's achievements in unifying the country at a banquet held in the Hsienyang Palace. He praised the enforcement of the system of prefectures and counties by Ch'in in place of the system of conferment of titles on feudal princes practiced by the Yin and Chou dynasties as a progressive measure that could be "handed on from generation to generation." But Doctor Ch'un-yü Yueh vociferously attacked Chou Ch'ing-ch'en, and he stirred up others with the sensational statement that "unless things are patterned after the ancient ways" and the institutions of the Yin and Chou dynasties were restored, the rule of Ch'in could not last long. This was a challenge made by the forces for the restoration of the system of slavery against the newly emerging feudal forces, and was also a battle between the Confucian and legalist schools of thought under the new situation.

Ch'un-yü Yueh's attack was strongly rebuffed by Li Szu, representative of the legalist school. Li Szu pointed out that times had changed and the three dynasties of Hsia, Shang and Chou had become history of the past. Why should "things be patterned after the three dynasties"? The cause of Ch'in Shih Huang was "not known to the stupid Confucian scholars." Li Szu also pointed out that these reactionary Confucian scholars "learn not from the present but from past to find fault with the present and to delude the ignorant masses." If the activities of these reactionary Confucian scholars to smear the newly established institutions were not banned, the consolidation of the newly emerging political power would inevitably be endangered. He recommended that Ch'in Shih Huang should order the voluntary surrender of all historical records other than the "Annals of Ch'in" in private hands as well as the Book of Odes, the Book of History and the sayings of diverse schools of thought which formed the principal source of the Confucian school of reactionist thought to the government to be burnt; ban the "private schools" that propagated the Book of Odes, the Book of History and the sayings of diverse schools of thought and strictly sanction the "restoration activities" in "using the past to find fault with the present." "Anyone desiring to study law should learn from the legalist school."

As the general representative of the newly emerging landlord class, the loyal defender of the interests of the landlord class and the resolute promoter of the feudal system based on the centralization of authority, Ch'in Shih Huang of course would not tolerate the retrogressive activities of the reactionary Confucian scholars in opposing the new institutions, sabotaging the cause of unification and impairing the supreme political power of the newly emerging landlord class. He therefore resolutely backed up Li Szu's recommendation and ordered the "burning of books." This was the so-called incident of "book burning."

It is very clear that the "burning of books" by Ch'in Shih Huang was an essential struggle waged in the ideological spheres by the newly emerging landlord class against the reactionary Confucian school of thought which was used as a tool to restore the system of slavery. It was a revolutionary criticism and repudiation of the old culture of the system of slavery that endangered the superstructure of feudalism, and was an important measure adopted

by Ch'in Shih Huang for unifying the way of thinking, consolidating the new feudal political power and upholding the unification of the country. From the three different kinds of punishment enforced at the time--"those who dare to discuss the Book of Odes, and the Book of History are sentenced to death, those who use the past to find fault with the present are punished by wiping out their entire clans....those who have not burnt their books thirty days after the issue of the order are sentenced to hard labor"--it could be seen that the "book burning" order emphasized "prohibition" rather than "burning." It achieved marked results in banning the vilification of the new system and in consolidating the system of prefectures and counties based on the centralization of authority, but it could be affirmed that not many books were actually "burnt" at the time. Many historical records and books by various philosophers of diverse schools of thought concentrated in the hands of the Central Government were not burnt, and those "books dealing with medicine, divination and agriculture" were not among those ordered to be burnt.

After Ch'in Shih Huang issued the "book burning" order, he also summoned many men of "letters" to Hsienyang "to promote peace" in the hope of relying on these persons to develop the essential culture compatible with the feudal rule of the Ch'in Dynasty. "There is no flow without damming and there is no motion without rest." Obviously, the "burning of books" and the banning of all kinds of "private schools" unfavorable to feudal politics were measures adopted by Ch'in Shih Huang to wipe out the obstacles and develop feudal culture. By maliciously attacking the "burning of books" by Ch'in Shih Huang as a desire "to wipe out in toto education and culture," the argument of the Soviet revisionist renegade clique is entirely a shameless slander to distort historical truth.

Although the restoration activities of the reactionary Confucian scholars were hit a heavy blow due to Ch'in Shih Huang "book burning" order, yet like all reactionaries, they could not step down of their own accord from the stage of history. Many reactionary Confucian scholars and occultists continued with their restoration activities to subvert the feudal political power.

In the year following the "book burning" incident (212 B.C.), Lu Sheng who had won by cheating the confidence of Ch'in Shih Huang through the search for an elixir of life joined forces with Hou Sheng to launch a rabid counter-attack against the "book burning" incident. They attacked Ch'in Shih Huang for "not yielding to reason or advice," "placing exclusive trust in the jailers," drawing close to the legalist school, slighting the Confucian school, "keeping 70 scholars of profound learning without using them" and "inspiring awe through penalty and killing." They even attacked Ch'in Shih Huang for not heeding their beguilement by taking a rest and leading a life of "tranquility" and for going on to apply himself diligently in state administration. After smearing Ch'in Shih Huang, Lu Sheng and Hou Sheng, the two political swindlers who had used the "search for elixir of life" to cheat people, ran away.

After clearly identifying the look of Lu Sheng and other swindlers, Ch'in Shih Huang turned his thought to the words and deeds of those Confucian scholars who usually attacked the Ch'in government, and realized the danger of this reactionary force to the Ch'in government. He therefore ordered the investigation of the scholars in Hsienyang who had made "wild talks to arouse the ignorant

masses," and found out that more than 460 Confucian scholars had committed the offense of attacking the newborn regime. He "buried all of them alive in Hsienyang and made this known all over the country to serve as a warning to posterity." (The above are found in the "Biographic Sketches of Ch'in Shih Huang" of the Historical Records) This was the so-called incident of "burying scholars alive."

The "burying of scholars alive" was the continuation of the "book burning" incident and a progressive measure adopted by Ch'in Shih Huang for wiping out the reactionary forces within the government, striking another blow at the forces for the restoration of the system of slavery, and consolidating the new feudal political power.

It should be pointed out that Ch'in Shih Huang had not dealt a thoroughgoing blow on the restoration activities of the remnant forces of the system of slavery through the "burning of books and burying of scholars alive." This was because the revolution to replace the system of slavery with the feudal system at the time, as Chairman Mao has taught, "was aimed at substituting one system of exploitation with another system of exploitation. They had neither the necessity nor the possibility to suppress thoroughly things that were counter-revolutionary."

At the time, the landlord class that had newly taken over the reigns of power had no ample experiences and lessons to draw from in the struggle against the old forces for restoration. Ch'in Shih Huang did not know and also could not have known the seriousness of the restoration of the system of slavery. Due to the limitations of class conditions and historical conditions, although Ch'in Shih Huang had in his life hit a number of severe blows at the remnant forces of the system of slavery, he was unable to suppress thoroughly the restoration activities of the remnant forces of the system of slavery.

The "burying of scholars alive" led to the suppression of more than 460 persons who constituted only the minority of the remnant forces of the system of slavery at the time. After the "burning of books and burying of scholars alive," K'ung Fu, a descendant of Confucius, continued to keep a large private collection of so-called "records of the ancient kings." (Tzu-chih T'ung-chien, Vol. VII) Many other remnant elements of the slave owners and reactionary Confucian scholars still carried out restoration activities at various dark corners. The task to mop up thoroughly these dregs of history fell historically on the shoulder of the peasants' revolution which was soon to mount the stage of political struggle.

On this question, we cannot be too exacting with Ch'in Shih Huang. The "burning of books and burying of scholars alive" had after all been used by Ch'in Shih Huang to strike the most powerful blow at the restoration forces of the system of slavery under the historical conditions of the time. It played an important role in consolidating the new feudal system.

Wang Fu-chih of the Ming Dynasty said: The substitution of the system of prefectures and counties based on the centralization of authority for the system of conferment of hereditary titles with hereditary emoluments was "aroused and made easy by force of circumstances" and was a progressive phenomenon of

history. The "inability to change the system of prefectures and counties after 2,000 years" was dictated by "the trend of historical development." (Tu T'ung Chien Lun, Vol. I) The system of prefectures and counties upheld by the "burning of books and burying of scholars alive" continued to exist after the fall of the Ch'in Dynasty and played a progressive historical role in upholding the unification of the feudal country. To describe the "burning of books and burying of scholars alive" as an offense committed by Ch'in Shih Huang is basically in contravention of the historical facts.

III

Not long after the eruption of the incident of "burning of books and burying of scholars alive," Ch'in Shih Huang passed away, and the Ch'in Dynasty also quickly fell. Like Chang Chieh's poem "Book-Burning Pit," all those who attacked the "burning of books and burying of scholars alive" in the past made a fuss of the rapid fall of the Ch'in Dynasty. They also blamed the "burning of books and burying of scholars alive" for the fall of Ch'in and basically obliterated the progressive role played by Ch'in Shih Huang's "burning of books and burying of scholars alive" in history. A historical achievement of Ch'in Shih Huang was vilified as an unsurpassed "crime" that had been flogged again and again in the past 2,000 years. In this connection, Mr. Lu Hsün had correctly pointed out: "Ch'in Shih Huang had been wronged. He suffered because his dynasty fell under the Second Emperor, and those retainers spoke ill of him on behalf of their new masters." ("Huai Feng Yueh T'an: On the Identity and Difference between China and Germany in Burning of Books") In order to correctly understand the incident of "burning of books and burying of scholars alive," it is necessary to clarify the question of whether or not the "burning of books and burying of scholars alive" had something to do with the fall of the Ch'in Dynasty.

Was the "burning of books and burying of scholars alive" really the cause that led to the "enfeeblement of the reign of an emperor" and the rapid fall of the Ch'in Dynasty as portrayed by Chang Chieh in his poem "Book-Burning Pit"? Absolutely not. As described above, those reactionary Confucian scholars who were hit at were actually the termites of the feudal autocratic regime of Ch'in. How could the attack made against this force rock the foundation of Ch'in's reins of power? This kind of argument was preposterous because it necessarily led to this conclusion: If the remnants of the system of slavery were protected and the system of slavery was restored, the Ch'in Dynasty could last ten thousand generations as Ch'in Shih Huang had wished. What was this if not openly standing on the side of the backward, dying and reactionary force to advocate the preservation of old things and social retrogression and to oppose social progress!

The rapid fall of the Ch'in Dynasty and the incident of "burning books and burying scholars alive" aimed at opposing the restoration of the system of slavery were two things entirely not related with each other. The rapid fall of the Ch'in Dynasty was the outcome of the rapid aggravation of the contradiction between the peasant class and the landlord class within the Ch'in Dynasty.

Chairman Mao taught that the landlord class which "was vigorous, revolutionary, progressive and the real tiger for a period of time after it took over

the reins of power" was of a dual nature from the very beginning. As the political general representative of the newly emerging landlord class that had just taken over the reins of power, Ch'in Shih Huang, through the "burning of books and burying of scholars alive" and a series of revolutionary measures that laid greater stress on the present than on the past, struck blows at the forces for the restoration of the system of slavery, laid down the foundation and paved the way for the development of the feudal system based on the centralization of authority for the unification of China, and made outstanding contributions to the development of Chinese history. This centrally manifested the "revolutionary and progressive" aspect of the newly emerging landlord class, and was the main trend of political activities in the life of Ch'in Shih Huang.

Meanwhile, Ch'in Shih Huang also manifested the aspect of the landlord class as the "man-eating tiger" to the peasant class. He baldly enforced the dictatorship of the landlord class over the peasant class and hence led to the rapid aggravation of the basic contradiction inherent in society under the Ch'in Dynasty, and the gradual transformation of the Ch'in Dynasty which had been full of vigor to the opposite. After the death of Ch'in Shih Huang, the even more tyrannical rule of Ch'in Erh Shih (Second Emperor of Ch'in) and company accelerated this process of transformation.

At the time,the landlord class which had just taken over the reins of power and the Ch'in Dynasty which represented this class still lacked experience as the rulers and were unable to be so crafty as to adopt the double-faced policy of combining brute force with deception toward the peasant class under their domination like what may subsequent feudal dynasties did. To gratify its insatiable covetousness, the Ch'in Dynasty unscrupulously subjected the broad masses of peasants to ruthless political oppression and economic plunder. Its "harsh law and severe punishment " (Historical Records: "Collected Biographies of Chang Erh and Ch'en Yü) "blocked the roads with convicts and filled the prisons like market places" (History of Han: "Penal Code") and tested too far the forbearance of the broad masses of peasants under its domination. The endless levies and forced labor also made the broad masses of peasants fell that they "could not comply with the demand for forced labor with all their strength and meet the tax demands with all their wealth." (History of Han: "Biography of Chia Shan") The broad masses of peasants were round the year forced "to put on clothes good only for the draft animals and feed on food good only for dogs and swine." (History of Han: "Shih Huo Chih") People on the hunger front even constantly had to witness the tragedy of "counting the dead by number of ditches." (Huai Nan Tzu: "Szu Lun Hsün") Under the reign of Ch'in Erh Shih, the tyranny of the Ch'in Dynasty led to the collapse of production in society, and the Ch'in Dynasty had become an obstacle to the further development of productive forces in society.

Unable to bear the tyrannical rule, the broad masses of the peasant class quickly mounted the stage to launch armed revolution against Ch'in. With Ch'en Sheng and Wu Kuang issuing the clarion call and rising in insurrection, the powerful Ch'in Dynasty was quickly burnt to ashes in the conflagration of the peasants' revolution. The peasants' war toward the end of the Ch'in Dynasty not only hit at the tyrannical rule of the Ch'in Dynasty, but also brought about the forward development of society and further mopped up the remnant forces of the system for slavery.

Therefore, the description of Ch'in Shih Huang's "burning of books and burying of scholars alive" as the cause of the rapid downfall of the Ch'in Dynasty is not only a clumpsy distortion of history, but also a malicious vilification of the peasants' war at the end of the Ch'in Dynasty. This tune obliterates the class struggle between the newly emerging landlord class and the remnant forces of the slave owners as well as the class struggle waged by the peasant class against the landlord class, and is a typical idealist interpretation of history.

Chairman Mao teaches us: "There is absolutely no such thing in the world as love or hatred without reason or cause." The attack by the Lin Piao anti-Party clique of Ch'in Shih Huang's "burning of books and burying of scholars alive" has precisely served to expose their counter-revolutionary stand in opposing revolution and attempting to work for restoration, and their sinister design to restore capitalism. When their counter-revolutionary conspiracy was exposed in part, and after Ch'en Po-ta, principal member of the anti-Party clique, had been dragged out, they even used Chang Chieh's "Book-Burning Pit" to vent their counter-revolutionary gloomy feeling. This has fully exposed the aggressive designs of the wolves of this group of bourgeois careerists and conspirators in vainly attempting to engineer a counter-revolutionary insurrection to topple the proletarian dictatorship.

* * *

PRIMARY EDUCATION

Universal Education Must Grasp the Line and Ideology

by

The Political Department of the Hengshui District Revolutionary Committee, Hopei Province

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, October 22, 1973)

The mighty victory of the great proletarian cultural revolution has set in motion the vigorous development of education. At present, we have already over 4,550 primary schools with more than 447,000 students in Hengshui district. This figure represents an attendance rate of 97.3 percent of school-age children, and universal primary education has been basically carried out.

Our district has historically been a low-yield district beset with countless calamities. When the proposal for realizing universal 5-year primary education within several years was advanced, the understanding of everybody was not entirely unanimous. The majority of people voiced their active support, but there were however some who said: "We are the poorest of the ten districts in the whole province. How could we talk of universal education like others?" They looked on "poverty" as the main obstacle to the development of education.

We thereupon grasped this problem, and within the precinct of the whole district, particularly among the leaders at various levels and the broad masses of teachers, started a debate, summed up over and over again the lessons and experience learned and gained in universal primary education, and eventually raised the understanding of everybody.

"Poverty" is relative. The low-yield look of our district has still not been completely changed, and it is still not affluent economically. However, an enormous transformation has already taken place. In 1965, total grain output in the whole district was 1,098 million catties, and there was a shortage of 178,000,000 catties of grain for the whole year. Since the great proletarian cultural revolution and the in-depth development of the movement to learn from Tachai in agriculture, total grain production in the whole district reached 1,715 million catties in 1971, and self-sufficiency with a surplus to spare was realized for the first time. In 1972, under the conditions of a severe drought, another bumper grain harvest was reaped. In the past few years, there was some increase in funds accumulated by the production brigades and the personal income of the commune members. Apart from aid from the state, the economic foundation of universal primary education in the district was much better than before.

The development of education is restricted by the level of industrial and agricultural production and it is not possible to think of doing more things beyond the economic level. However, poverty gives rise to the desire for a change. It is precisely because of "poverty" and the low level of industrial

and agricultural production that the people of our district demand to step up the training of workers with both socialist consciousness and culture and the training of tens of thousands of electricians, agricultural machine operators and young people who understand the "8-Point Charter" for agriculture and scientific farming for the struggle to transform completely the saline and alkali soil so as to further change the aspect of economic backwardness. Facts have proved that since the great proletarian cultural revolution, a new situation has appeared in the development of education. The pressing need of production, the active support of the masses and the attention paid by the Party committee, are extremely favorable conditions for the stepping up of universal primary education.

"Poverty" is not a decisive factor for the low attendance rate of school-age children. So long as we proceed from the actual conditions of the countryside, run different forms of schools through industry and frugality, send students to nearby school and persist in doing regular ideological work, universal education can be implemented.

The Nanwangchuang production brigade of Anp'ing hsien had 34 school-age children who did not attend school in 1971. Among them, the parents of eight were inclined to favor their sons and slight their daughters. The parents of seven said that "it is useless to go to school." Six of the students did not attend because their parents mistakenly considered them to be "dunce" and thought that "sending them to school would be a waste of effort." Only 13 did not go to school because of financial difficulties at home. This explains that universal primary education requires us to carry out ideological work well. As for those children whose families are experiencing actual financial difficulties, so long as effective measures are taken, their problems could also be solved. Contrary to this, even among those with better economic conditions, the phenomenon of school-age children not attending school also would appear.

In Yaoyang hsien there was a rather affluent production brigade which yielded 639 catties of grain per mow in 1971. However, because the leadership did not attach importance to universal education and only one form of school was run, the attendance rate of school-age children was only slightly over 80 percent. The Tungsungkochuang production brigade of this hsien had poorer economic conditions, and in 1971, the per-mow yield of grain was only 232 catties. However, because it relied on the masses, adopted different ways to schools, made use of holidays to organize the students to return to their production teams to do manual labor and gave them reasonable work points, the attendance rate of school-age children reached 97.7 percent. The production brigade in which the Chihshang Primary School of Ts'aoch'iang hsien was located had also poorer economic conditions. However, the school following the practice of working while studying and with its expenditure subsidized in part by the state, did not have to ask the production brigade for money. It also did not charge the students tuition and fees for books and appliances, and all the school-age children were in school. These typical examples clearly explained that the correctness or incorrectness of the line for running school plays a decisive role in universal primary education.

In universal education, another important problem is how to make use of the limited material resources and manpower in a reasonable manner. When properly used, it is possible to achieve, on a given economic foundation,

greater, faster, better and more economical results in education. In the past several years, the development of middle schools at too fast a rate in our district resulted in the decentralization of manpower and material resources, and consequently the quality of the middle schools and the universalization of primary schools were slightly affected. In recent years, with universal primary education as the focal point, we carried out the necessary reorganization of the middle schools in accordance with the actual conditions and transferred more than 500 teachers from the middle schools to strengthen the primary schools. Expenditure in primary education was increased yearly. In 1972 alone, the net increase amounted more than 1,700,000 yuan over 1971. In this way, not only the tempo of universal primary education was stepped up, but the middle schools were also consolidated and improved.

By means of the summing up experience everybody has more and more deeply realized the excellent situation in universal education. By bringing the role of subjective initiative into full play on a given economic foundation, the development of education can be accelerated. "People directing warfare can never hope for victory beyond the limitations imposed by objective conditions, but they can and almost must actively struggle for victory within objective limitations." In accordance with Chairman Mao's teaching, we have conscientiously implemented Chairman Mao's line in proletarian education, maintained the policy of walking on two legs, relied on the masses, laid emphasis on the practice of working while studying, and run diverse kinds of schools. Because of this, we have changed the situation of long stagnation in the attendance-rate of school-age children under the rule of Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line in education. In the matter of several years, the task of universal primary education has basically been realized in this "poverty-stricken" district.

* * *

SCIENTIFIC EXPERIMENTS

China's Rural Scientific Experiments Bring Good Results

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 29, 1973)

peasants, scientists, technicians, and large numbers of educated young people who have settled in the countryside are joining forces in a mass drive for scientific experiments to improve farming, animal husbandry, forestry, and fishery.

there are advances in seed selection and breeding and in planting fine strains on wide areas. over 80 per cent of china's rice fields are now sown to good strains whose yields are 10 per cent higher in general. this is of great significance since rice is the country's main crop. more than 90 high-yield short-stalk rice strains are in wide use in 13 provinces, one municipality and one autonomous region in southern china. a peasant-turned-expert in kwangtung province, teng yen-tang, has developed a dozen new rice strains by systematic selection and cross-breeding. a few early rice strains he bred during the great proletarian cultural revolution did well on 33,000 hectares last year.

good strains of wheat now account for more than 90 per cent of the wheat fields in 11 provinces and municipalities. wheat is china's second major crop.

hybrid maize and kaoliang are planted on 40 and 20 per cent respectively of the acreage sown to these crops. cheng yu-chih, an educated youth in a north china village, has evolved several good maize and kaoliang strains in cooperation with local peasants. this helped double his production brigade's yield per hectare. he is now working on four state-assigned research items as a member of the hopei provincial group for the study of the vigour of hybrid crop strains.

under the guidance of the principle "take grain as the key link and ensure an all-round development", the acreage under good strains of cotton, oil-bearing crops, bast fibre crops, tea, sugar-cane, vegetables, tobacco, fruit, medicinal herbs and mulberries has been steadily expanded.

success has been achieved in propagating several plant generations a year, and experiments are conducted in several places simultaneously. this speeds up selection and breeding of fine strains and their popularization. good results have been achieved in research into radiation breeding, male sterility in crops, polyploid and monoploid breeding.

china's farming systems and cultivation techniques have undergone important changes too. peasants in the yangtze river basin are now growing two or three crops a year instead of one. many advanced units have reaped 11 to 15 tons of grain per hectare a year. some areas in south china's kwangtung and fukien provinces now gather four harvests a year. peasants in northern china are interplanting crops and transplanting maize and kaoliang shoots in an effort to grow two crops a year instead of one, or three crops in two years. new techniques have been adopted, such as nursing cotton shoots in cold-frames before transplanting, growing two crops of potatoes a year, and removing the earth from around the base of peanut plants to check the overgrowth of seedlings.

tea, which traditionally grows south of the huaiho river, is now doing well to the north, in the yellow river catchment area. initial success is reported in growing sugar-beets on alkali soil on the banks of the yellow river, or in southern china in winter.

experience has been accumulated in water and soil conservation and soil improvement. two million hectares of alkaline and saline fields have been improved in the past decade. while barnyard manure is being increased, various kinds of green manure are now grown in both wet and dry fields to increase the fertility of the land. in many areas, milk vetch and sesbania are sown in rice fields before the rice is ripe, so that soon after the harvesting, they grow tall enough to be ploughed for fertilizer.

plant protection is guided by the principle "put prevention first and combine prevention with treatment". the pattern of the outbreak and spreading of common plant diseases and insects and pests has been charted, and methods have been worked out to control them. working consistently among the peasants, professor chao hung-chang of the northwest agricultural college has developed a wheat strain which is resistant to stripe rust. the "fengchan no. 3" strain is now sown to 1.34 million hectares in shensi province and the wheat belt along the yellow river. other rust-resistant wheat strains have also been bred in different parts of the country. as a result, wheat rust has ceased to cause widespread damage in china since 1965.

china has self-reliantly produced over 100 varieties of effective new insecticides and weed-killers, and many have gone into production. extensive efforts have been made in the application of bacterial insecticides and in using insects and fungi to control plant diseases and insect pests.

chinese foresters and peasants carry out chairman mao's call "cover the country with trees". they have cultivated a number of fine tree species, such as fir trees which are widely grown in southern china, and peking poplars

which are popular in the north. these trees grow fast, are hardy and adaptible to varying climates. hsinhui county in kwangtung province made use of fungous disease to eliminate pine caterpillars with excellent results. this experience has been spread to 12 provinces and one autonomous region in southern china. scientists in kirin and chekiang provinces report effective control of forest insects through the use of egg parasites.

impressive progress has been made in the veterinary field. there are new advances in the breeding of shanghai white pigs, peking black pigs and new pig breeds which thrive on coarse feed, are fatten quickly and are resistant to diseases, as well as in breeding fine-wool and semi-fine-wool sheep adaptable to different climatic conditions. efforts are being made to cross-breed cattle, horses and poultry to improve strains. by combining chinese and western methods, the vets have produced many biological medicines and a set of acupuncture treatment methods and tested folk recipes and herbal medicines, thus enriching china's veterinary science.

the fry of china's four major fresh water fishes, grass carp, black carp, silver carp and big head, used to be caught in the yangtze and pearl rivers. guided by chairman mao's revolutionary line, chinese workers have successfully hatched these fishes by artificial methods. this method is now popularized throughout the country. kelp, traditionally cultivated in north china, is now being cultivated in south china waters and shoots are being nursed at low temperatures. chinese light seiners have begun to operate at sea.

GRAIN HARVEST

Northeast China Plain Reports Big Grain Harvest

(NCNA-English Harbin, Oct. 30, 1973)

the vast sungnun plain in the northernmost part of china reports an excellent autumn harvest on 3,530,000 hectares. the increase per hectare averages 30 per cent more than last year.

the fertile plain covers the sunghuachiang, suihua and nunchiang regions. it is one of china's important suppliers of market grain. over half of the 34 counties in the area each supply the state with 50,000 tons of grain annually.

this year there was a rise in the output of all crops, maize, kaoliang (chinese sorghum) and rice. every county and commune in the area reported a higher grain output, some setting a new local high. grain output of the communes and brigades that are outstanding in learning from tachai, national pace-setter in agriculture, continued to rise. many have come to the fore by reaching or surpassing the 3 tons per hectare set in the national programme for agricultural development. the laochou people's commune in chaotung county was the first in heilungchiang province to hit the target. this year it got 4.5 tons per hectare as against 3.75 tons for the three previous years.

the current bumper harvest was achieved despite waterlogging in spring and a dry spell in summer, plus wind and hail storms. displaying great enthusiasm for socialism, the cadres and masses strengthened field management to achieve the fine harvest.

TIBET

People's Commune Brings Changes to Tibetan Area

(NCNA-English Lhasa, Oct. 29, 1973)

a people's commune on the high frigid plateau in northern tibet has succeeded in expanding production rapidly under extremely unfavourable natural conditions.

commended as an outstanding example in emulating tachai, national pace-setter in agriculture, the red flag people's commune in nagchuka county, the tibet autonomous region, has become a thriving stock-breeding centre by adhering to the socialist road.

by the end of last year, the commune had 2.5 times as many sheep and cattle as during the democratic reform in 1959, or more than 50 per cent above 1966, the year the commune was set up. it has fulfilled or overfulfilled its state quotas for butter, meat and other animal products every year.

as the collective economy developed, the herdsmen's living standard has kept rising steadily. the average income of the commune members last year was 54 per cent higher than in the early days of the commune. before the democratic reform, the few houses here were all owned by the herdowners and headmen while the herdsmen lived in shabby tents. now the commune has more than 200 houses, and the people are leading a settled life.

the commune has six production teams with 181 households and a total population of 800. situated 4,570 metres above sea level, the commune is constantly troubled by cold and capricious weather. the annual average of temperature is 2.1 degrees below zero centigrade, and the frost-free period lasts only 27 days. how did the people here manage to change the backward state of affairs so rapidly under such unfavourable natural conditions? they did it by keeping to the socialist road, as the commune members put it.

this area was inhabited by the mantod tribe that was ruled by the chief headman yugyal before liberation. the labouring people, who were subject to cruel exploitation and oppression by feudal serfdom, lived in misery.

democratic reform was carried out in the mantod tribe in 1959. the herdsmen were emancipated and became masters of their own destiny. in active response to chairman mao's call "get organized", they set up mutual-aid teams, waged resolute struggles against enemy sabotage, consolidated the teams and developed production.

however, since the mutual-aid teams were still based on an individual economy, they could not thoroughly rid the herdsmen of poverty. this inevitably led to class polarisation and, at times of natural calamities, some poor herdsmen had to work for others in order to make ends meet. facts helped the herdsmen see still more clearly the truth that "only socialism can save china" as taught by chairman mao. at the same time, the people's communes in other parts of the country had fully manifested their advantages. at the request of the masses, the first people's commune on the northern tibetan plateau was set up in mantod hsiang in 1966. tobgyal, a communist party member who was formerly a slave, became secretary of the party branch of the commune.

the people's commune opened up broad prospects for developing production. in its first year the commune raised the survival rate of young animals by 21 per cent over the pre-commune period.

but, during the winter of 1967, a serious snowstorm hit the area, and thick snow covered all the grazing grounds. under the leadership of the commune party branch, the commune members started a struggle to protect the animals from the calamity. they swept away the snow on the grass and grazed the flocks on hill slopes. many offered their fur overcoats and carpets to keep the animals warm. with tremendous efforts, the herdsmen succeeded in protecting 97 per cent of the animals. the commune was all the more consolidated through struggle.

old folks here often recall the tragic days forty years ago when a similar snowstorm almost killed all the animals. contrasting the past with the present, an old herdsman said with emotion: "in the old society, we turned to god for protection whenever a natural disaster struck, but many people were still made homeless and reduced to beggary. now we no longer pray to god or heaven. we have the people's commune. we can conquer all natural calamities by relying on the strength of the collective. facts have proved that the people's communes are fine indeed."

as the herds grew year after year, the grazing grounds became overcrowded. the commune used part of its manpower every year for developing new pastures. over the past few years, the commune has built 69 canals and eight ponds to irrigate large stretches of grassland. the commune members also applied manure to the grassland, took measures against insect pests and rodents, set aside special plots for growing fodder crops, and built many animal sheds.

the commune has also trained a number of herdsmen as veterinarians, and conducted mass campaigns for treating and preventing animal diseases.

SPORTS

Chinese Table Tennis Championships Close

(NCNA-English Wuhan, Oct. 29, 1973)

playing in a national tournament for the first time, li chen-shih of the chinese people's liberation army captured the men's singles title at the 1973 national table tennis championships which closed here today.

the 24-year-old armyman played a faster game with a heavier attack to defeat several of china's world championship participants, including li ching-kuang, hsu shao-fa, tiao wen-yuan and chou lan-sun, for the title.

li chen-shih is one of the many promising newcomers who emerged from the national championships. with 102 teams and 457 players, men and women, competing, the current championships had the largest field of entry in the annals of chinese table tennis.

although there were no separate events for juniors at the championships, junior players under 20 still made up more than half of the field. the youngest player was only eleven. this was because the mass table tennis movement had attracted more followers than before the great proletarian cultural revolution and many outstanding young players had come to the fore in various parts of the country.

the matches were closely contested. 29 men's team contests were played to the maximum nine matches, and 39 women's team contests were played to the maximum five matches. none of the players could remain unbeaten. the defending national champion hopei "a" team comprising hsi en-ting, the current world men's singles champion, and two other world championship veterans li ching-kuang and wang wen-jung, finished seventh in team standing.

in the final of men's team competition, the p.l.a. team lost to the liaoning "a" team 1:5. wang chun, a 20-year-old new player of liaoning, played an immaculate cutting stroke defensive game to foil the strong attack of li chen-shih and lu chu-fang of the army team. like chang hsieh-lin, the 1971 world mixed doubles champion, wang chun holds the bat with a pen-holder grip and cuts the ball spinning low over the net.

the championships opened on october 16 and lasted two weeks. this was not only because of the large field of competitors but also because of the arrangements made for the teams to exchange experience before and after their matches. adhering to the principle of "friendship first, competition second", the players had joint practice sessions

before the matches and summed up experience together afterwards. they learned from and helped one another so as to cement friendship and unity and make common progress at the same time.

chinese table tennis veterans hsu yin-sheng, li fu-jung, chang hsieh-lin and others who gathered here as observers were unanimous that the championships showed how table tennis had made progress in china. the young players, in particular, had added lustre to chinese table tennis by their variety of stroke play and all-round game, they said.

here are the current championship winners in the various events:

men's team event - liaoning "a" team. women's team event - shanghai "a" team. men's singles - li chen-shih. women's singles - huang hsi-ping. men's doubles - liang ko-liang and li cho-min. women's doubles - hu yu-lan and liu hsin-yen. mixed doubles - li chen-shih and wu shih-pao.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND AUSTRIA

Chinese Medical Delegation Winds Up Visit in Austria

(NCNA-English Vienna, Oct. 29, 1973)

the chinese medical delegation headed by tsou chin, deputy director of the worker-peasant-soldier hospital in peking, left here by plane for denmark today. the delegation has paid a friendly visit to austria from october 17 to 29.

during its stay in austria, the delegation visited hospitals and medical institutions in vienna and other places. it had extensive contacts with austrian medical and other circles and was warmly welcomed by them. the vienna municipal authorities have feted the delegation.

the chinese medical delegation and the austrian circles have introduced to each other their own countries' developments and achievements in medical science and exchanged experiences in this field, including acupunctural anaesthesia.

sung en-fan, charge d'affaires a.i. of the chinese embassy here, gave a reception on the evening of october 25 on the occasion of the delegation's visit.

CHINA AND BRAZIL

CP of Brazil Warmly Greets Victory of Chinese CP Congress

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 29, 1973)

a congratulatory letter addressed by the central committee of the communist party of brazil to chairman mao tsetung and the central committee of the communist party of china for the triumphant convocation of its tenth national congress was published in the september issue of "a classe operaria", organ of the central committee of the brazilian party.

the letter, dated september 5, said: "we communists of brazil extend warm congratulations to all communists of the great socialist country of asia on the triumphant convocation of the tenth congress of the glorious communist party of china. we share the great joy of the chinese revolutionaries over the resolutions adopted by the congress and over the re-election of comrade mao tsetung as chairman of the party."

"the communist party of china has accumulated a world of revolutionary experience through several decades of arduous struggle against reaction and imperialism, against all obstacles arising in the way of socialist revolution and construction. while fighting against the reactionary forces, it has combatted and defeated the harmful tendencies in its own ranks and exposed and expelled the enemies of the proletarian line. under the leadership of comrade mao tsetung, who has worked out the correct marxist-leninist orientation in all spheres, the party has won historic and enormous victories. the hundreds of millions of chinese people are closely united around the vanguard of the working class, and they, with their work and intelligence, have changed the political, spiritual, economic and social features of old china. people's china has become an example for those peoples who are aspiring to their own liberation from oppression and exploitation, and has become the strongest bulwark of world revolution."

the letter went on, "the tenth congress of the communist party of china once again vigorously denounced modern revisionism who has done so much damage to the revolutionary movement. the soviet revisionists have turned the u.s.s.r. into a social-imperialist country. in league with imperialism and reaction, the traitorous clique of brezhnev seeks to stamp out revolution everywhere, preach reformism and phony peace to deceive the working masses, salvage capitalism and dominate the world. the revolutionaries can never put up with these renegades, keep silent on their crimes and become reconciled to their ignominious policy. in no circumstances can one extend one's hand to them and become collusive. lin piao and company demonstrated by the their deeds that they had gone over to the side of the soviet revisionists and, being desperate in their cause, tried to wreck the ranks of the party, eliminate its leadership and deform the state of the proletariat. they had exposed themselves as careerists unworthy of the title of communists."

the letter said: "the call of the 10th congress for struggle against imperialism, social-imperialism and world reaction, in particular against the two superpowers, the united states and the soviet union, deserves all out support. living under a fascist dictatorship imposed and reared by the u.s. imperialists, the brazilian people are rising with increasing vigor for the overthrow of the oppressors and the achievement of freedom, progress and

national independence. the position taken by the chinese comrades conforms to the most cherished aspirations of the broad masses of our country."

the letter said: "there is in our ranks great jubilant response to the internationalist reaffirmation made by the 10th congress that the communist party of china will persist in its policy of closely uniting with all genuine marxist-leninist organizations and carry the struggle against modern revisionism through to the end until victory is won over decaying capitalism. the communist party of brazil is proud of marching alongside the heroic and wise party of the chinese working class and is sure that the ties of friendship and solidarity that link us together will become ever stronger in future."

"the brazilian working people place great hopes in the communist party of china. we have trust in its drive, in its revolutionary spirit, in the value of its leaders, who have among them the distinguished and respected comrade mao tsetung whose marxist-leninist thought is guiding the chinese people in their struggle for the lofty cause of communism."

in conclusion, the letter declared: "it is the earnest hope of the central committee of the communist party of brazil that the line of the 10th congress will be successfully pursued and that the unity of the communists and of the entire people of china will be steadily strengthened, and it wishes comrade mao tsetung a long life."

CHINA AND KOREA

Chinese Sports Delegation Leaves Peking for Korea

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 29, 1973)

a chinese sports delegation with yao hsiao-cheng as leader and tung nien-li as deputy leader, left here by train this afternoon for a friendly visit to the democratic people's republic of korea.

seeing the delegation off at the railway station were wang meng, minister of the physical culture and sports commission, and other leading members of the commission, including li ching-chuan.

also present were li jae pil, minister-counsellor, and sin gi do, first secretary, of the korean embassy in peking.

Chinese Sports Delegation Arrives in Pyongyang

(NCNA-English Pyongyang, Oct. 30, 1973)

a chinese sports delegation with yao hsiao-cheng as leader and tung nien-li as deputy leader arrived here today for a friendly visit to korea.

it was met at the railway station by kim duk jun, vice-chairman of the physical culture and sports guidance committee; kim yong sun, vice-chairman of the central committee of the korea-china friendship association and the committee for foreign cultural relations; and li yun-chuan, chinese ambassador to korea.

MALAYSIA

Malayan People's Socialist Party Chairman Exposes US-USSR's Middle East Ceasefire Scheme

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 29, 1973)

kassim ahmad, chairman of the malayan people's socialist party, pointed out in a statement dated october 26 that the "peace" solution put over by the united states and the soviet union through the u.n. security council cannot bring about genuine peace in west asia because it does not tackle the real problem in that area, that is, israeli aggression against the palestinian people, according to a kuala lumpur report.

the statement said that the aim of the ceasefire is to eliminate the revolutionary struggle of the palestinian and arab people. it added that the collusion between the united states and the soviet union cannot succeed and the wrath in west asia will not cease until the sovereignty of the palestinian people is restored.

the statement went on to say that the ceasefire was a product of joint coercion by the two powers and that what may to some seem a 'fair' solution is in fact one which favours zionism.

the malayan people's socialist party praises the courageous fighting spirit and unity displayed by the arab people during the war and urges the malaysian people to support the struggle of the palestinian and arab people, the statement declared.

CHINA AND MEXICO

Mexican University Students' Delegation Leaves Peking for Southern China

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 29, 1973)

the students' delegation from the university of veracruz, mexico, wound up its visit to northern china and left peking by air today to tour southern parts of china before going home.

it was seen off at the airport by shen yun-ao, a leading member of a chinese department concerned.

CHINA AND PERU

Peruvian CP Warmly Greets Chinese CP Congress

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 29, 1973)

the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of peru in september sent a letter to the central committee of the communist party of china expressing the warmest congratulations on its tenth national congress.

the letter said: "we express joy at the victory won by your tenth national congress over the counter-revolutionary machinations of the lin piao clique, which, in a definitive sense, is an unprecedented victory of mao tsetung thought over the bourgeois reactionary line."

"the tenth national congress of the communist party of china has dealt a severe blow to u.s. imperialism, soviet revisionist social-imperialism and their lackeys," the letter added.

it said: "the convocation of the tenth national congress of the communist party of china at a moment when there is a great social upheaval in the world, which has principally resulted from mounting revolutionary struggles and the desperate efforts of imperialism and social-imperialism to divide the world, making use of the most subtle forms of neo-colonialism in their practice of political deceit and fascist suppression, is really a victory for international communist movement." "we condemn the vicious and insidious campaign launched by the soviet revisionists and we are

fully confident that the heroic chinese people, led by their great party and comrade mao tsetung, will administer a fatal blow to soviet social-imperialism if it dares to transgress the frontiers for the purpose of restoring capitalism in china."

"the central committee of the communist party of peru warmly congratulates comrade mao tsetung on his re-election as chairman of the central committee of the communist party of china, greets the new central committee on its persistent fight for the correct application of marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought, and greets the 28 million communists and the entire people of china on the great victory that has been won."

"the tenth national congress of the communist party of china marks the consolidation of marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought and the consolidation and affirmation of socialist construction and the dictatorship of the proletariat, and it represents simultaneously a great victory for the oppressed peoples and nations the world over."

CHINA AND PHILIPPINES

Central Committee of Communist Party of Philippines Greets Chinese Party Congress

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 29, 1973)

amado guerrero, chairman of the central committee of the communist party of the philippines, sent a letter dated september 1 to chairman mao tsetung and vice-chairman chou en-lai of the central committee of the communist party of china, warmly congratulating them on the success of the tenth national congress of the communist party of china.

the letter said, "on behalf of the central committee and entire membership of the communist party of the philippines, i extend through you our warmest revolutionary congratulations to the central committee and entire membership of the communist party of china for the success of your party's tenth national congress.

"your congress constitutes a brilliant victory of marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought and is a great historic milestone not only for the chinese proletariat and people but also for the proletariat and people of the world. it signifies the consistent advance of your people in socialist revolution and socialist construction --

a clear and firm guarantee for the advance of the world proletarian revolution. it marks the irreversible trend whereby imperialism, modern revisionism and all reaction are being swept away by countries wanting independence, nations wanting liberation and peoples wanting revolution.

"we are glad that you have cleansed your party of such traitors and swindlers as liu shao-chi and lin piao. you have removed obstructions to the advance of both the chinese revolution and the world proletarian revolution. we are confident that you will make greater strides as you carry out the tasks set forth by your party's tenth national congress."

the letter said, "your victory in china is our victory in the philippines. we are profoundly inspired by every success achieved by your party and people. knowing that you are unflinching in your revolutionary efforts, either domestically or diplomatically, we are more than ever before determined to carry out the people's democratic revolution against u.s. imperialism, feudalism and bureaucrat capitalism." the letter said that the people of the philippines are very alert to the dangers posed by soviet social-imperialism.

the letter said, "we wish the communist party of china and its central committee to win more victories for the sake of the chinese people as well as for the sake of the people of the world."

CHINA AND SOVIET UNION

Aid or Control and Plunder?
-- Commentary by Hsinhua correspondent on Soviet revisionism's "aid" to developing countries

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 29, 1973)

the soviet ruling clique has always called itself a benefactor and bragged that its economic "aid" to developing countries is "disinterested", "completely on equal footing", "without pursuing any political, military or other selfish ends", and is "in the interest of" their "economic independence", so on and so forth. but these lies have been thoroughly exposed by soviet revisionist social-imperialism's economic expansion, plunder and exploitation abroad.

far from "beneficial" to the "economic independence" of the recipient country, soviet revisionist economic

"aid" is used as a means for economic plunder of other countries and control over their economic life lines.

the soviet union is reportedly providing economic "aid" to more than 40 developing countries, with loans amounting in total to more than 5,000 million rubles. through loans and "aid" projects, the soviet union has step by step wormed its way into and controlled the "key economic departments" of the recipient countries. an outstanding example of this is soviet economic infiltration in india. as revealed in the soviet press, indian enterprises built with soviet "aid" now controlled "80 per cent of the machine-building industry, 60 per cent of electric equipment, 35 per cent of oil processing, 38 per cent of steel, and 20 per cent of electric power" of india. seizing the opportunity of building aid projects, the soviet revisionists sent their experts and technical personnel there to take command in such important departments as designing, production and technology, in an attempt to keep the recipient countries always under its tutelage. an indian periodical disclosed that "she (the u.s.s.r.) maintains a monopoly of the work of designs and supply of machinery and spare parts for the enterprises set up with her help" and that the "indians had very little to do with the planning of the projects." by means of so-called assistance, the soviet revisionists have further turned the aid-receiving countries into markets for dumping shoddy soviet machinery and equipment. as pointed out by public opinion in a number of asian and african countries, imported soviet machinery and equipment are not only marked by low quality and high prices, but their maintenance and supply of spare parts have also had to rely on the soviet union. of late, soviet revisionism has followed western imperialism in the practice of capital export and made vigorous attempts to invest directly in the developing countries and run joint-stock enterprises. the central organ of the soviet revisionists' party "communist" in its 8th issue this year blazenly declared that the new form of "running joint-stock enterprises" by the soviet union and the developing countries has "firmly" "taken priority", and called for "international devision of labour" and "cooperation in production" with the recipient countries. this is an attempt to further turn them into economic vassals of the soviet union. asian, african and latin american countries have gradually come to realize this wicked design of soviet revisionism. kuwaiti paper "al-rai al-amm", said that there is nothing else in its (soviet imperialism's) quiver except plans for controlling the arabs". the "indian express" noted that soviet aid "has clamped upon our own efforts".

far from providing "disinterested support" to the developing countries, soviet revisionism has been intensifying its plunder of the rich resources of these countries.

by means of stipulations on loans, trade and repayment of debts by the recipient countries, soviet revisionism has plundered more and more important resources from asian, african and latin american countries. s. skachkov, chairman of the state committee for foreign economic relations of the soviet union, said in an article in "pravda": "to compensate for the expenditure of the soviet organizations involved in economic and technical assistance, the developing countries have provided us with such important and necessary commodities as concentrated ores of non-ferrous metal, oil, natural gas, long-fibre cotton, natural rubber, vegetable oils, cotton fabrics, rice ... " "as a result, there is the possibility of meeting more fully the needs of the soviet national economy." according to statistics, soviet revisionism extracted from the third world 1,700 million u.s. dollars' worth of rubber and 1,600 million u.s. dollars' worth of cotton at cheap prices from 1960-1971. to intensify the scramble for cheap petroleum in the middle east and the gulf area, the soviet revisionists successively signed agreements with several countries in this area on so-called "aid" and "joint exploitation", gained step by step the right to survey, prospect and exploit the petroleum resources in these countries, and laid down the repayment of debts by these countries in the form of supplying the soviet union with oil. it was reported that according to agreements a certain country in the middle east must repay soviet debts and its deficits in trade with the soviet union with oil in the period of 1973-1980 at a price 20 per cent lower than that in the international market. taking no notice of the difficulties in the aid-recipient countries, soviet revisionism pressed for the repayment of debts in the capacity of a creditor, and stressed that the loans must be repaid in time. in this way, soviet revisionism made a number of countries weighed down by debts and had to ask for new loans with the old ones remained outstanding. for instance, india owed the soviet union an old debt of more than 400 million rubles in fiscal 1971-1972, while at the same time, it asked the soviet union for a new loan of over 200 million rubles. what is more preposterous is the claim of the soviet revisionists that the petroleum of the middle east is "international property" to serve as an excuse for their looting of the gulf area resources. it was reported that the kremlin leaders warned an arab leader who was visiting moscow, "despite the fact that arab oil is, in form, the property of the arabs, actually it is international property." this is outright imperialist gangster's logic. besides, soviet revisionism insisted that some countries set up factories and enterprises to produce commodities for its special need so as to exploit the cheap materials and labour of these countries. after signing a trade protocol with the soviet union in 1972, indian minister of foreign trade mishra said: "india was ready to undertake production of labour intensive

items for soviet union" and that "india could specialise in certain fields and items and produce them to meet soviet requirements as well." facts show that the "disinterested" aid trumpeted by the soviet union is sheer nonsense. just as a government official of an arab country in exposing the soviet revisionist lies pointed out: "you allege that you have helped us, but your aid is worthless when we compare it with that you have seized from us."

trade between soviet revisionism and the asian, african and latin american countries is by no means on "completely equal footing," but exploitation on unequal value.

"buying cheap and selling dear" has been a customary tactic of the soviet union in its trade with the developing countries of asia, africa and latin america. according to foreign press reports, the price of export of soviet revisionism to asian, african and latin american countries is usually 20-30 per cent higher than or even three times the international market price. the statistics of the soviet magazine "vneshnaia torgovlia" show that the prices of some soviet commodities exported to egypt are 13 per cent higher than or even more than doubled the prices of the same commodities exported by the soviet union to west germany, while the prices of many commodities imported from asian, african and latin american countries by the soviet union are always lower than those paid by the western countries. a report from the "tehran journal" says that the price of natural gas exported by iran to the soviet union averaged 19 cents per 1,000 cubic feet, while in the same period, natural gas exported by canada to the u.s. amounted to 31 cents and natural gas supplied by west germany to other countries averaged 46 cents per 1,000 cubic feet. iranian papers revealed that the price of natural gas the soviet union paid to iran was only a quarter of that at which the soviet union sold to europe. the indian "economic times" noted: "though the rate of interest on soviet loans appears to be a mere 2 and a half per cent, the actual rate (loan in kind) which is quite high lies concealed in the exorbitant prices of the goods supplied by the soviet union." on the other hand, the soviet revisionists have taken advantage of the economic difficulties of a number of countries to press down the prices of imported commodities. for instance, india was once compelled to cut down its exit tax of jute by 30 per cent and the price of export of steel materials by 10-20 per cent to the soviet union. apart from supplying its own need, soviet revisionism has transitted raw materials and other products imported from asian, african and latin american countries to western markets as soviet commodities at high prices, thus making a good profit. it was revealed that the soviet union imported natural gas from an arabian nation at a price of 18.6 pence per 1,000 cubic feet and then sold it

to western european countries at 40 pence. it made a profit of more than 50 million dollars in this way in one year alone. soviet minister of foreign trade n.s. patolichev admitted: "we have never sold commodities at a loss in asian, near east or any other countries." the soviet magazine "abroad" noted recently that soviet "assistance" to the developing countries was "quite beneficial" to the soviet union. this is the truth of the so-called "selfless assistance".

the soviet revisionists have talked glibly that they "have no political, military or other selfish objectives" in their "aid" to the developing countries. this is really a clumsy lie exclamation

lenin has pointed out that the usual deceptive tactics of imperialist powers is to "under the guise of politically independent states, set up states that are wholly dependent upon them economically, financially and militarily." soviet revisionist social-imperialism is now exerting its efforts for political and military expansion abroad under the disguise of "opposition to imperialism" and "support to the national liberation movement" coupled with the bait of "assistance". the middle east, west asia and south asia for which soviet revisionism has scrambled hard is a major area where it offered its "aid". the soviet revisionists declared that aid to the countries of this area accounted for 80 per cent of the total soviet aid to foreign countries. as is well known, they have tried energetically in recent years to acquire the right to use navy and air bases and ports in the mediterranean, the gulf area and the indian ocean. their fleets have sailed into these areas and seriously threatened security of the countries there. tunisian president habib bourguiba in a recent interview with a reporter of the french paper "le monde" said that the soviet union "has been establishing itself in the region ... and expanding its influence as in the time of the tsars". the soviet revisionists, bullying the weak and making use of the dependence of recipient countries on them militarily and economically, have brought political pressure to bear, asked for privileges, interfered in the internal and foreign policies of other countries and carried out subversion and sabotage. as is well known, the arms sales of soviet revisionist social-imperialism not only has political and military aims but is also an important way to exploit other nations. it was reported that from 1961 to 1971 the soviet union sold more than 10,000 million u.s. dollars' worth of arms to the third world and became one of the world's biggest arms merchants. the french paper "combat" reported on october 25 that during the recent middle east war, the soviet union reaped "ample profit" by delivering arms to the belligerents, and "what is more surprising is that the soviets should demand payment in cash for their arms delivery to egypt and syria". a report of the u.s. "new york times" said: "the soviet union is also deeply interested in arms sales not only for political penetration, but for the money needed to satisfy its huge demands for western technology and food." "tha call", organ of the

afro-asian writers' bureau, said in a recent article: "through their long and bitter experience, the arab people have come to realize the fact that soviet social-imperialism is an enemy in the guise of a 'friend'. this kind of enemy is more dangerous than an enemy in the open." the kuwaiti paper "al-rai al-amm" pointed out: "the soviet union actually is an imperialist power, according to its true colours."

CHINA AND SWEDEN

Li Ching-chuan, Sung Chung Meet Swedish Prince

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 29, 1973)

li ching-chuan, a leading member of the chinese physical culture and sports commission, and sung chung, secretary-general of the all-china sports federation, today met and had a warm and friendly conversation with h.r.h. prince bertil, leader of the swedish industrial delegation and honorary chairman of the swedish national sports federation and of the swedish olympic committee.

arne bjornberg, swedish ambassador to china, was present at the meeting.

later, li ching-chuan and sung chung gave a dinner in honour of the swedish prince.

Vice Minister of Foreign Trade Gives Banquet for Swedish Industrial Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 29, 1973)

vice-minister of foreign trade chou hua-min gave a banquet yesterday evening for the swedish industrial delegation led by h.r.h. prince bertil. hosts and guests had a friendly conversation in the course of the banquet.

present on the occasion were wang yao-ting, chairman of the china council for the promotion of international trade, and cheng to-pin, li yung-ting and wang pen-tso, leading members of departments concerned.

also on hand was arne bjornberg, swedish ambassador to china.

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Meets Swedish Industrial Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 30, 1973)

vice-premier li hsien-nien met and had a friendly conversation here this morning with all members of the swedish industrial delegation led by h.r.h. prince bertil.

present were vice-minister of foreign trade chou hua-min, chairman of the china council for the promotion of international trade wang yao-ting, and leading members of other departments concerned cheng to-pin, li yung-ting, wang pen-tso and wang ju-kun.

also present were swedish ambassador to china arne bjornberg, and counsellor of the swedish embassy sven hirdman.

CHINA AND SWITZERLAND

Exhibition Introducing China Held in Geneva

(NCNA-English Geneva, Oct. 28, 1973)

an exhibition introducing china was held here from october 22 to 28. more than 8,000 people visited the exhibition.

on display were over 200 photoes vividly portraying today's tibet and china's achievements in the medical field especially in surgery and preventive medicine. it also displayed chinese books and artistic works such as paper-cuts. the chinese films "shashihyu" and "acupuncture anaesthesia" were shown during the exhibition.

the exhibition was held under the auspices of the "people and culture" of geneva.

Chinese Postal Delegation Leaves for Switzerland to Attend UPU Meeting

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 30, 1973)

a chinese postal delegation led by sung hsing-min, deputy director of the directorate-general of posts of the ministry of posts and telecommunications, left peking by air today for switzerland to attend the 1973 annual meeting of the consultative council for postal studies of the universal postal union.

the delegation was seen off at the airport by leading members of the ministry of posts and telecommunications and other departments concerned, including liu cheng-ching and wang chung-li.

CHINA AND TURKEY

Turkish Ambassador to China and Wife Give National Day Reception in Peking, Premier Chou En-lai Extends Greetings

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 29, 1973)

turkish ambassador to china nuri eren and his wife gave a reception at the international club here this afternoon to mark the 50th anniversary of the founding of the republic of turkey.

chinese premier chou en-lai went to the club, when the reception was over, to extend festival greetings to the turkish ambassador and his wife and had a friendly conversation with them.

among those attending the reception were vice-premier li hsien-nien and his wife lin chia-mei, foreign minister chi peng-fei and his wife hsu han-ping, vice-foreign minister ho ying, vice-minister of national defence hsiao ching-kuang, vice-minister of foreign trade chen chieh, and leading members of other government departments and of the naval and air forces of the chinese people's liberation army hsia chih-hsu, yen chun, jen chuan-sheng, ma yi, liu tao-sheng, kuang jen-nung, teng kang, chou pei-yuan and wang shih-yen.

diplomatic envoys of various countries to china were present.

ambassador nuri eren and foreign minister chi peng-fei spoke at the reception.

dwelling on the achievements of the republic of turkey, ambassador eren said: "indeed, as a people we have become imbued with a sense of confidence in ordering our lives at home."

the ambassador said: "i believe that the chinese people also would like to share with the turkish nation this happy occasion. to invoke a sense of common rejoicing between our two countries it is not necessary to evoke the close bimillennialrelationship between our two peoples. a basis of mutual sympathy and understanding lies in our distinct achievements under our two distinct revolutions.

"to be sure we have our own distinct histories. to be sure, the dictates of our geography and of our demography are different. to be sure our national experiences have their own particularities and inevitably these distinctions have sequenced in our different socio-political systems. but the similarity of our present objectives obliterates these distinctions."

in his speech, foreign minister chi peng-fei, on behalf of the chinese government and people, extended warm congratulations to the turkish government and people.

he praised turkey as a country with a long history, and the turkish people an industrious and valiant people with a fighting tradition.

he said: "the turkish government and people are engaged in developing their economy and culture and building their country. the chinese government and people sincerely wish you continuous new victories along the road of progress."

the chinese foreign minister pointed out that the peoples of china and turkey had friendly contacts and ties since ancient times. he stressed: "they are both confronted today with the tasks of safeguarding national independence and sovereignty and of building their countries. hence, development of friendly relations and cooperation between china and turkey on the basis of the five principles of peaceful coexistence is in full conformity with the common desires and interests of our two peoples.

"we are pleased that a new chapter has begun in the annals of sino-turkish relations with the establishment of diplomatic relations and that friendly contacts between our two countries have increased daily."

chi peng-fei expressed the confidence that the mutual understanding and friendship between the chinese and turkish peoples and the friendly relations between the two countries would be further developed.

later, when premier chou en-lai came to extend greetings to ambassador nuri eren and his wife, members of the turkish embassy in peking were present. among them were first

secretary ilhan yigitbasioglu and his wife, military attache necdet elkir and his wife, and first secretary candan azer and his wife.

ho ying, chou chueh, lin ai-li, chu chuan-hsien, kao chien-chung and hsu erh-wei of the chinese foreign ministry were also present.

Feature Story: Report on Shanghai Acrobatic Troupe's Tour of Turkey

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 29, 1973)

china's shanghai acrobatic troupe took its first steps on the soil of turkey's trans-continentally famous and historic city of istanbul when at the end of this summer it paid a friendly visit to turkey. the troupe was warmly welcomed by the turkish people.

the chinese troupe gave its first performance in the istanbul gymnasium. before the performance, in accordance with the age-old turkish national custom, a traditional ceremony was held. in front of the gymnasium on the picturesque shore of the sea of marmara, two turkish friends killed a lamb. the audience applauded as it watched a leading member of the turkish sports journalists' association dip his forefinger into the lamb's blood and touch his own forehead. blessing all chinese actors, he said, "we turkish people by custom kill a lamb as a token of favourable prospects on joyous occasions."

president of the republic of turkey fahri koruturk and his wife watched the first performance. at the interval, the president received leading members of the chinese troupe and praised the performance. he solicitously asked if the troupe members were being well cared for. as a souvenir he presented the chinese troupe with a small silver boat inscribed in turkish with the words "in memory of the visit of china's shanghai acrobatic troupe to turkey" and his signature.

after concluding its performances in istanbul the chinese troupe went on to ankara. altogether it gave 19 performances during its four-week tour of the two cities, drawing audiences that totalled more than 57,000. many enthusiastic turkish friends travelled long distances in order to see the performances. in ankara, a young pregnant woman attended the performance with her husband and mother-in-law. owing to the crowded stadium,

the heat and her condition, she lost consciousness. the doctor travelling with the acrobatic troupe rushed to her help, and the chinese performers brought her water. when she came to herself, she said gratefully: "both your performance and behaviour are admirable."

after completing their scheduled performances and in response to enthusiastic requests from spectators and the host unit, the acrobatic troupe prolonged its visit to give three additional performances. the spectators either laughed heartily or cheered in unison, especially when 12 "trick-cycling" performers presented "a peacock in pride" on a running bicycle, and when in "vocal imitations" performers mimicked a neighing horse. various acrobatic feats drew thunderous cheers and prolonged applause which merged into a sea of friendship.

at a dinner party given by the turkish sports journalists' association in honour of the chinese troupe at a hotel on the shores of the marmaran sea, the chinese artists and members of the turkish folk song and dance ensemble spent an unforgettable night together.

to the accompaniment of the music of sona and tabor, five turkish performers in traditional waist-coats and snow-white sashes, performed an old folk dance originating among the people who lived beside the ancient "silk road". responding to the request of the chinese artists ilyas meyveli, a turkish sona player, played turkish songs. after he finished his performance, yan yao-hong, a chinese sona player, proposed a toast to meyveli and then played for the guests a famous chinese song for the sona "birds singing to the phoenix". the sona, a simple eastern musical instrument which both meyveli and yan yao-hong play, is witness to the long-standing friendship between the chinese and turkish people. in ancient times, the well-known "silk road" linking china to turkey promoted cultural and material exchanges between china, turkey and other countries along it. it is said that the sona was introduced into china from turkey at that time. the shape, playing method and even the name of the instrument is the same in both countries. a turkish friend said to the chinese acrobats, "the people of our two countries have been close friends with constant contacts between us since ancient times. we, cherishing the desire to see old friends and relatives, came here to watch your performance."

the friendly gathering was filled with a joyful atmosphere. the chinese acrobats and musicians performed "conjuring" and other musical items which raised rounds of applause. orhan baykara, vice-president of the turkish sports journalists' association, had this to say: "i am convinced that the friendship between china and turkey in the generations to come will be as warm and joyful as this evening." at his suggestion, the friends of the two countries, hand in hand, joined in dancing turkish national folk dances.

outside, the water flowed through the straits; inside the hall, the song of friendship rang out in the night. late though it was the chinese and turkish friends were reluctant to part from each other.

CHINA AND US

Central Committee of US Revolutionary Union Greets 10th National Congress of Communist Party of China

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 29, 1973)

the central committee of the revolutionary union of the united states recently sent a letter to the communist party of china extending warm congratulations on its 10th national congress and "best wishes to all the chinese people, to the communist party of china, and to chairman mao tsetung".

the letter says: "the documents from the tenth party congress were greeted with great interest and enthusiasm by progressive and revolutionary-minded people throughout the united states. the chinese people, led by their great communist party and chairman mao tsetung, are providing inspiration to the countries and peoples of the world by their example of self-reliance, hard work, and proletarian internationalism. by summing up their revolutionary experience in the class struggle, in winning state power, and building and strengthening the dictatorship of the proletariat, they also are giving invaluable assistance to those struggling against all forms of colonialism, imperialism and reaction, including modern revisionism."

it continues: "the victory in smashing the lin piao anti-party clique was a blow against traitors and revisionists everywhere and especially to those who fear the example and growing influence of the people's republic of china in the world."

it notes: "the people's republic of china is being looked to by more and more people everywhere as pointing the way forward for mankind and is proof positive that the future is bright for all who now suffer under exploitation and oppression. we are confident that the positive influence of the people's republic of china, the communist party of china and chairman mao tsetung will continue to grow until all the exploiters and oppressors are defeated."

Chinese Medical Study Group Leaves for USA

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 30, 1973)

an eight-member medical study group of the chinese medical association with niu shih-ju as head and ku yun-hui as deputy head left peking for the u.s.a. today.

leading members of departments concerned and representatives of peking medical circles were present at the airport to see the group off. officials of the liaison office of the u.s.a. in peking were present.

END

National Technical Information Service
Springfield, Va. 22151

OFFICIAL BUSINESS

PRINTED MATTER

AN EQUAL OPPORTUNITY EMPLOYER

POSTAGE AND FEES PAID
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE

211

U.S.MAIL

CMP X731231 001
UNIV ILLINOIS LIB AT CHICAGO CIRCLE
LIB SERIALS SEC
BOX 8198
CHICAGO IL 60680